

[3/12, 22:45] Lynne: Introduction

Here i was cleaning my boss's office while he was just sitting there being busy with his work.. Im sure he doesnt even notice my presence

My skirt was short, not that short but enough to get a men's attention but him , nah he is different.. He loves his wife a lot that he doesn't even eye any other lady around him other than her

She is one lucky woman just that she is full of herself.. Just because her husband has money she thinks she owns this world.. Her attitude is something you would like to take and throw out of the window or even worse burn it to ashes

She's full of herself

Yeah i know her husband owns this company but that doesn't give her the right to treat us like slaves

My thick body with the light complexion i have, is what men fall for in me

My boss is handsome.. He is an attractive hunk with nice chiseled abs, very sexy tan.. He is to die for.. He always gets me wet by just looking at him.. I sometimes find myself staring at him admiring God's creation.. I just wish i had a man like him in my life.. He looks like those kind of man who knows how to take care of women financially and in bed, that kind of man whom you'll feel safe around even though he keeps a straight face no smile no joking around but thats what makes crush on him

He is the kind of men i fall for but unfortunately they dont feel the same about me

Its either they are married like my boss here or they dont notice me at all

Only this township wanna be gangsters fall me

Them who dont know their way in bed

Them who only care about sex

Them who wants to see you slaying but do not want to contribute in your look..

Anyway i come from a township in Pretoria called Mamelodi.. I live with my mother.. Im the only child my mother has

My mother and father were never married because my father's zip unzip itself whenever it sees a skirt but that changed when he fell for a woman when i was just 5 years old.. He left my mom and married that woman and they now have 3 children

My name is Mbali Mthethwa, the daughter of Agnes Mbatha and Glen Mthethwa

Im 23 years old.. In a relationship with this Kasi boy who goes by the name Kgakiso

He is not thin nor thick, he is dark in complexion, 24 years old and a thug

Fasten your seatbelt and travel with me through this journey

Lets make 100 likes then you'll get insert 1

[3/12, 22:45] Lynne: Insert 1

Mbali

I woke to the alarm ringing right next to me like an annoying crying baby

I got up and went to boil water with a pot on the stove, we do have a kettle but i just don't like it because with it I'll have to boil water for like 3 or 4 times

Yeah i live in a house of 4 rooms with my mother only

2 bedrooms, a kitchen and a Sitting room. We aint rich but we also not poor, you get what i mean

After pouring the water in the pot and put the pot on the stove then switch it on.. I then went back to my room and prepared clothes to wear.. I only wear my

uniform at work so it stays there and taken to the dry cleaners by the company so i dont have to worry about it.

After 20 minutes the water was ready so i took the water and went with it to my room then poured the water inside my bathing basin

I did my hygiene process then when i was done i lotion and wore my lace bikini with its matching bra, black crop top and a high rise jean with my black half boots tomy

Applied my red lipstick . I don't do make up i love my face the way it is with its nourishing skin

I was flames xem jealous down!!!!

Guys im a forward girl.. I can't stand insults so when you insult me make sure you attend boxing classes immediately coz i dont play with bitches, ask my friends Innocentia (Inno) and Lebogang (Lebo) they know me in and out

I've once beaten up this girl who goes by the name

Karabo, she insulted me when she saw that our argument was getting too big for her own shoes by talking about my mother, she was like "you are just a bitch like your mother.. Thats why your father left you and her, he knew that you'll be a bitch like your mother"

I showed her why people are warned not to pour hot water on a snake.. Before i forget im naughty, im a go getter.. I go after what i want but with my boss its another story, he is immitading

Anyways i went to the kitchen since i heard my mom busy when i was still bathing.. I found my mom dishing up oats for me.. She always wakes up and prepare something for me to eat every working day

My mom works at the creche nearby and i work at the "Manzini Sponsors" company

Thats how we are stable..

Let me guys tell you a secret.. A few days ago i

realised that im not earning the same amount as the other cleaners here.. I know we all do the same job which is cleaning around the building.. Maybe its because i am the one who cleans the boss's office

He doesn't like his office to be evaded by lots of people so its only me and his wife allowed to enter his office while he is not around and the rest will just have to wait for him..

Me: morning mom

She was still in her nightdress because it's still early for her to go to work so she takes her bath around 07:00 then go to work at 08:30

Us cleaners go to work 2 hours before the others

When the workers with high positions arrive they should find the building spotless clean

Mom: morning baby.. Eat up before you get late

I added sugar and milk in my food then started eating with my mom trying to clean around the house since she knows that after we both knock off no one will be able to clean the house because we will be too tired, so she does it while she still has the energy

After eating i went out and found Inno waiting for me at the corner.. She told me something about going to an interview today.. She said its at some big company

They are in need of a receptionist since the one they had is about to take maternity leave

It just sounded like where i work but we'll just see when we get there

We got on a taxi then off we went.. And yes i was right she was coming to my workplace

We got in and she was interviewed by non other than

mrs Manzini herself, while i was getting changed into my uniform.. I hope all things go well for my friend phela you never know what to expect from mrs Manzini she might not give her the job just because she's not in the same standards as hers
mxm

I started about cleaning at my usual sports.. After 1 hour it was time for me to clean Mr Manzini's office

I got in and found mrs Manzini sitting on his chair.. I guess he has not yet arrived, yeah its still early for him to come but mrs here came early to interview people and ruin my day

Me: morning mam

Her: morning Mbali

I went on about doing what i get paid for not minding her presence but I could feel her stares through my back its only a matter of time until she comments

about something

Her: you know that dress is too short for my liking

Duh, im not wearing it to impress you mxm but i did not say that loud mara my inner self wanted me to

Her: you should get a longer one

Me: thats the first i hear someone say that about my uniform, you are the only one who have a problem with it

Her: are you backchating me Mbali?

are you that dumb that you cant even see that I'm standing up for myself,.did i say that out loud No!!

Me: no mam

Her: i dont like you going around with that thing like a prostitute, are you trying to seduce our husbands

*yes i am *

We then heard someone clearing their throat from behind

Admin

[3/12, 22:45] Lynne: Insert 2

We both turned to see who it was and it was Mr Manzini in his navy tight suit with its matching tie and a white shirt.. You could just see how sexy his body is with those abs hugging onto his shirt. My pants got wet down there within a second

No lies i was just drooling forgetting that his wife was right in front of me..

You could swear it was my first time to see him.. This man makes me run over the mountain and back within seconds

He knows hows to make a river out of me without even trying

Mrs Manzini saw how drooling i was over her husband that she decided to bring me back to the present since i was in the future with her husband making me scream my lungs out with pleasure

Mrs M: I'm sure you know he is taken

Mxm i can just make him forget all that if he could just spend 10 minutes with me in a room

I dont even want to share what i would do to him but just know that my naughtiness would be unlished.. And I'll be bitchy just for him something i know she won't be able to do

Mr M: Mbali could you please excuse us

I didn't want to to live i still wanted to drool over him I would kill just to get this man to be mine but the reason i havent killed jis wife is because i want him

by himself to fall for me so no love potions

Me: yes sir..

I took my working tools but Mr hot said i should leave them here since i would be back in no minute to finish up but Mrs here didn't seem happy about that mxm so what does shewant me to do i mean it's my job to clean her man's office but i don't mind her taking over and clean it haaai no i mind i mean if ahe was the one to clean i would get the chance to drool over Mr handsome

So i got out leaving the husband and wife to do whatever they are on to, i just hope they don't get into mischievous things there im not willing clean their juices up id rather clean Mr M and mine

I went to the cafeteria to get a cofee to keep my energy on.. Inno came to me.. I thought she had

already went home since her interview was over

Her: babe

Me: my love, should i get you a coffee?

Her: nah i was just about to leave but then i saw you here so i thought i should come and say bye to you

Me: but your interview was long over why go home now

she wiggled her eyebrows, i know she only does this when she did something naughty

Me: out with it

Her: i found myself a Mr hottie around here so he was just showing me around here you know

nah those are just lies.. My friend only smiles like a retard only when she got laid

Me: you know you can lie to all of them out there except me, i know you just like the back of my hand so spit those naughty things you did to Mr Hottie

Her: hau chommie am i always up to being naughty

Me: so you want me to choke the truth out of you

she just laughed her ass off as i joined her

Voice: ain't you supposed to be cleaning? Is this what you are paid to do mmmh?

mxm motherfucker didnt get laid so she wants to take it out all on me.. Im not the one who asked hubby not give it to her.. Nx she is just being hungry on me

I got up and went back to the office without responding to her rubbish.. She was just screaming at me but i didnt hear what she was saying otherwise God help me i would've given her freshly jot vetkoeks

I got to the office and Mr M was busy on his laptop so i kncocked just to get his attention

He raised his head up go look at me

Him: come in

I got in and went on about what i came to do

I cleaned the office leaving no dust

When i was done it was now lunch time

Mrs M came back with takeaways im its for her and honey

Mr m: since you are done you can go

Mr m just closed his laptop and his focus was on his wife who was giving nasty stares

I just dont know what i have done to her yet.. I wonder which lools she'll give me once i have her man between my thighs eating me up

She would be giving me looks that kills

I looked at mr m who jad his attention on his wife with love written all over his eyes.. I just wish i could

have a man like him who do not get tempted easily

Mrs m: what are you still waiting for

Its only a matter of time for me to give this lady a piece of my mind.. Since she doesn't know me she thinks she could just talk me any how she wants.. Mxm im not working for her, she is not my boss so she should stop acting like one before i put her in her place nx

I took all my working material

Mrs m: close the door behind you

Mxm i walked out and closed the door behind me.. I wonder if my friend will get the job after the boss lady had seen her with me phela this lady doesn't like me at all, i haven't even started stealing from her

but she acts like I've stole something that I'd never steal except for her husband

I went to the nearest mall.. I have 30 minutes lunch break so yeah ill be back in no time

I went to spur since they give discounts to us cleaners who works for Mr M i guess it's because the restaurant is owned by Thembeke Manzini, the surnames are the same so i think they are related.. Its nice working for him it would be even more nice to have him

I ordered their spur ribs mmmh my favorite

I forgot to tell yoh thay us cleaners get our orders asap since they know we have to get back to work

Here i was in my working uniform sitting at the tables waiting for my order and no ita not a takeaway im planning on eating it here without any disturbance from Mrs M since she is planning to spend her entire day there

As i waiting for my order i saw Mr and Mrs Manzini walking in .. I thought they've had their lunch at the office

Mxm i think she is just following me or maybe they are here to see the owner since i suspect they are related

I heard one of the waiters calling out "boss" and Mrs m was the one who turned back to look at her

Waitress: there's someone who would like to have a word you

She said pointing to a direction near me

There was a woman jusy near my table drinking what seems like orange juice

The waitress came and gave me my food while Mrs m left Mr M to go to the counter

Voice: so he is thee Mr Manzini

Mrs m: the one and only

Voice: no wonder you put all this bitches on their rightful place phela mnghani he is out of this world

she should ask me that coz trust me i know

I continued eating my food.. I finished eating then called for the waiter and asked for the bill.. Mr M came to his wife he just passed me like he doesn't know me

I wonder when he'll notice me.. The waiter came with my bill and i paid up then took my handbag and got up, i walked out.. As i was about to catch a taxi Mr M stopped his car right in front of me

Him: going back to work

Me: yeah

Him: hop in im also hoing there

I didn't even waste much time.. I got in the passenger sit and stared at him as he was now driving.. I could just imagine all the things i would do to him right in his car.. His body was not doing any mercy on me.. I was now a flooding dam

Mxm if only he wasnt married then he would notice me

Him: you know staring is rude, you might just take a pic you know it last longer

his voice batho was making flooding dam turn into an ocean.. Tjo it is deep, they way i like 'em boys to have it

Me: you wouldn't mind if i do?

Him: nah i won't

*i didn't waste any time so i took out my phone and just captured a poc of since it lasts longer *

He just chuckled

He parked the car on the side of the road and stared

into my eyes like he is looking for something.. I was now shy.. I was no longer that girl you know me as
He cleared jis throat when he saw how shy i was

Him: you always stare at me in the office but when i return the favor you are now shy

so he noticed that i have been eyeing him FUCK

Me: ummm

i was now tongue tied

He started the engine and drove past the work place
Where is he taking me now

Me: the wo.. Ummm where are you taking me

he just kept quiet keeping his everyday straight face which is the reason why i fell for him amd always stare especially when he is working he gets even more sexier and me more wetter

He drove to Hotel M

I wonder why he is taking me here instead of work

He got out and came to open the door for me since i was lost in my mind asking myself why we are here

I walked out and followed him to wherever he is taking me.. We walked in silent

We got to the reception and the receptionist gave him keys

I continued following him up to the room he was taking me to

We got inside tjis huge 5 room with 2 bedrooms and 1 bathroom with a toilet then a kitchem and sitting room

He went to sit on the couch facing me.. I was speechless madoda

I just drooled over him with naughty thoughts flooding all over my mind

Im even scared to make a move.. I just have loud mouth NOW look at me

I have right in front of me but not know whay to do with him but when im with him in the office i have so many thoughts of what i could do to him

Like back in the car

"Come here" he commanded me and i liked the sound of how he said it

I went to him and stood right in front of him

He pulled me to sit on his lap and that brought butterflies to my stomach

I was so happy like nobody's business

He turned me around to face him both my legs around his waist

He cupped my face with his strong and hard hands

I brought his face close to mine and that drove me mad

The way i was so wet, i could feel his trouser getting

wet from my juices dropping onto it

I thought he wanted to take the first move by kissing me

"Tell me those naughty thoughts you always have when staring at me and licking your lips"

Gosh what can i say now.. I just want him with no words said but only screams, moans and groans feeling this room

I know i am capable of making him scream my name, i have no doubts in that

"Ummm.. Im.. I.. Shit"

He just chuckled i saw it in his eyes that he was enjoying making me weak

He is the only man who has managed to make me this weak so far

"Whats wrong now babe" babe wow so I'm now babe,

i like where this is taking us bathong

I don't mind being his side chick as long as he make me feel this way

But hai sharing him with Mrs m is something i do not want

"What... Are you doing to me Mr M"

I said with my voice cracking here and there

"I'm doing what you've always imagined me doing to you at the office" he was now caressing my body in a gentle way making me want him more

Is he planning on getting me this wet and leave me hanging coz i definitely won't survive that

Admin

What do you think will happen next??

[3/12, 22:45] Lynne: Insert 3

I turned to look at Mr M who looked so thirsty but doesn't want to make the first move

Maybe i should just do my fantasies with him right now coz i dont believe I'll get another chance to do it other than this one

I held both his cheeks and moved my lips closer to his and kissed the life out of him.. He didn't waste any time coz he replied to my kiss the moment i parted his lips and sucked on his upper one

We kissed hungrily, i just dont wish that he leaves me hanging phela I'm very wet because of him so he better satisfy my hunger, the hunger he brought upon me

The kiss led to him grabbing my ass.

Eix y'all know how kissing and ass grabbing goes together well.. I felt like i was in heaven.. His touch

just makes my body shiver with butterflies all around my stomach having their way with my intestines..

I started massaging him making him groan

He left my ass and wrapped my waist with his hard hands which drove me insane to the core

I know I've always wanted this, i didn't mind being his side chick or booty call just as long as i could have just a piece of his yummy self..

Yeah Mr m has been bitchy with me but having her man would just be me proving her right

Yeah i know shes right, i want her man and i could just have him now but her treating me like a bitch that has already had her man's dick down at the back of her throat is something i do not like at all

Let me be the good girl and prove her wrong even though i want this with all my pussy

I know there's a small chance of her finding out about this but eventually she will find out

This yummy man right in front of me is making things hard for me right now

I really want him so bad that i cannot hold myself anymore but on the other side i do not want to prove mrs m that all the shit she thinks about me are all true

His phone rang with my wet pussy on his now wet trousers from my pussy

"Ma manzini" thats how he calls her

So just imagine me wanting to be called mrs side ma manzini

I'd be degrading myself even in my kasi people know that i don't do other people's man

I am trying so much here to not have him but y'all know that its impossible to ignore nice food right in front of you with hunger not doing you any justice

So you gotta eat what you have in front of you than to starve yourself

"Give me 5 and ill be right there" he saod to her after listening to whatsoever she was telling him.. I just feel like have him for my own satisfaction and just to get her off thay high horse she is riding coz its now annoying

Let's just hope he'll be the one to leave me hanging even though i do want to be the one leaving him but my situation doesn't allow me

Me leaving him means me going back home to my man so he feed this hunger off me

"Family matters?" I asked since his wife was the one calling him so i don't think its work related

He just looked deep into my eyes like he reading for an exam he'll be writing in a few minutes

He got up and went to the bathroom

I hearf water running and i guess it's the shower

I even heard him groaning so i guess he is satisfying himself rather than having me all to himself

I wonder what his wife fed him but it ia slowly fading coz if it wasn't he wouldn't have took things as far as taking me to a hotel and touched me all over making my already wet pussy from seeing him more wet

He came out after 15 minutes and went to one of the room in here while i also went to take a quick shower

After i was done i lotion what i found in the bathroom and just wore my uniform without my underwear on

I dont wanna a wear a wet underware from being sexually teased mxm

I took my underwear and threw it inside my not so big handbag

He came out smelling all fresh with a new suit on phela he can't go home or back to the office with a

suite that got ruined by a wet pussy

He didn't even say too much to me..

"Lets go" those were the only words he has muttered after making me all wet and ready for him mxm

I went after him until we got into the car.. We drove in total silence until we arrived at the building

He got off and i followed but he decided to stop to turn amd look back at me

"You can have the rest of the day off, you can't be working around with no panties on"

That kust sounded like he was scared to have me around him with no undies on coz who knows what might just happen

He might just eat me up on his desk and his wife could just come to witness all that

I just nodded

We both went inside while i went to change into my

clothes since my work for today was said to be done
I walked out of the changing room when i bumped
into mr m coming from the reception while her
husband was just waiting a few inches from us, i
guess waiting for her

"Is it time for you to knock" she asked

"No" i replied not wanting to make eye contact with
her

"So why are you not in your uniform?" She asked
again annoyed this time.. I dont know what ive done
to wrong this woman here. She hates me like im
some kind of shit

"The boss said i should take the rest of tne day off" i
didn't even wait for her response i just left her
hanging after my response she could just go ask her
husband if she wants to kmow more about whu he
have me the rest of the day off coz if i stayed any
longer i would just blubb the truth 'because your man
got my undies too wet and im now in no undies'

What don't blame me, it would've been what she wanted to know *The truth*

I got a taxi and went by the mall since i have sha sha in my account, phela it was my pay day so long ago, i just didnt have time to go shopping

I arrived at the mall and went to truworths and bought myself some new sexy undies

I went to pay and went to pick n pay and bought some groceries which would last us until i get paid again

Not that I'll be the one buying since next month it's my mom's turn

Yeah we have a roster at home.. When i buy the grocery this month which means my mom will spend her own salary on whatever she wants and then the next month it would be the other way around so yeah we survive

After doing all the shopping i requested an ubber since i had a lot that using a taxi would be a job

An ubber came after 15 minutes.. We took all the shopping into the car boot and some with me into the car

I was now home unpacking everything into its rightful place. I started cooking pap, fried chicked breasts and chakalaka i was not in the mood of standing in the kitchen for a long time.. After i was done i decided to take a 30 minutes nap since Inno and Lebo said they would be here in an hour to just chill and gossip

They will wake me up when they arrive if i would still be sleeping

After what felt like 2 minutes to me i heard the door banging loud with them calling out my name, i went to open for them.. They came in amd sat on the sofas making themselves comfortable

Me and my mom are now used to the doing that
I went to join them

Lebo: so girl care to tell us why you are back so early
are fucking you boss

That's how too forward she is

Me: no im not..

Inno: we y'all know how much you always strip his
clothes off with just your eyes

Me: and y'all know how much he got his eyes for him
wife only so stop talking nonsense

Them: mxm

Me: so how did the interview go miss, do you think
you'll get the job?

Inno: you should've seen the other people who were
also there, girl i don't see myself getting that job..

Lebo: why don't you believe in yourself

Inno: mo'girl the people who also came for the interview are people who you can just see by your naked eyes that this people are more than qualified to get that job probably have more degrees than what i have, none didn't need a microscope to see it

Me: wasn't she bitchy to you, i mean the boss lady

Inno: mxm do you think she'll stop being bitchy especially to us kasi girls.. She just loves our attention a lot.. I should just get malume Bob to fuck the bitchiness outta her

* we all busted out laughing.. You know malume Bob is her uncle who is nyobically gifted and knows how to fuck a bitch out of her senses.. Yeah he's handsome, young and can wet your pussy my his touches*

Me: just like he fucked your friend right next to you

we all turned to look at Lebo

Lebo: please don't remind me phela that day he took me to hell and back

You know Bob is Inno's uncle who is dating my bitch over here Lebo

I remember Lebo once cheated on him with some guy who was new to this town

The guy had a car and money but according to Lebo he was only gifted with wealth but not down there

So Bob found out about his chick being fucked by a small pipi and called her to his room

Lebo: chomma i remember him calling me to visit him and i went there since i was nyobically hungry because that good for nothing side nigga wasnt satisfying me but tingling me

Us:

Lebo: i went there in hopes to get some but only to find him sitting on his sofa far at the corner with him staring at me and he was like "Babe how could you disappoint me like this, huh.. Moving from a Russian to a Vienne.. You enjoy being tingled neh" i knew what he was talking about but i just played dumb
But he fucked me saying "I'll teach you to play far

from tingling feather dusters" mo'girls i couldn't even remember the name of the tingling feather dust after i was done.. I was even scared to go home coz i couldn't walk properly

We laughed our asses off.. Since that day my friend never cheated again

Me: yeah you are right, she needs Bob in her life to set her straight i mean look at my friend she now knows how to close her legs

Us:

Lebo: futsek Mbali..

We laughed some more

Inno: when last did Kgaki give you some?

Come to think of it when last did i even see him nor hear his voice, i even forgot i have boyfriend in my life

Me: guys c'mon y'all know that mo guy can satisfy

this slut in bed even Kgaki himself cannot.. I just need a Bob to do me good

Lebo: say that one more time my friend

Inno: i forgot you become a slut in bed

Me: eix.my friend y'all know if you dont become naughty for your man someone else will become naughty for him but Kgaki mxm that one can't handle me, he needs bo miss goody goody

Lebo: phela wena you need someone to rock your waist on not bo Kgaki who you'll just break a bone with just one round with you sucking the life out him

We continued being our crazy selves till it was time for them to go

Mom came back all tired and lucky for her i had thee energy so i boiled water for her then poured it for her in her bathing basin and cooled it to a cool temperature for her to take a bath

She took a bath while i warmed the food for us

After she was done we ate with her telling me about

her day

How tiring working with kids is

that's why i dont want to have a baby any time soon

Hit that like button

Hit that comment button 

Hit that share button 

Make me proud

Admin

[3/12, 22:46] Lynne: Insert 4

I woke up to my alarm as usual.. Did my morning hygiene and i was ready to go

I went to the kitchen to get something to eat..

I found freshly cooked oats and i dished up for

myself then added sugar and milk, ate then off to work i went

I arrived, changed into my cleaning uniform and started cleaning

I cleaned and went to the boss's office to clean

I was done after 30 minutes.. He wasnt early today so i was done before he could come in

I went to the cleaner's lounge

Yes us cleaners have lounge.. We relax there until it is time for us to clean again.. We even have a television connected to a DSTV, you would swear we are not cleaners xem.. Thats what i love about thus company they dont treat us just as cleaners they also respect us

We sat there until MR M's pa came to ask for me apparently Mr m wants to see me in his office now so i marched to his office only to find him with his bitch.. I wonder what she has in store for me today

Me: morning sir, morning maam

How much i hate calling her maam, she doesn't deserve being called that.. Mxm

Mr m: take a sit

He said with a straight face, i wonder how he joke around with his wife.. I mean this man never even smile not even when he is touching you all over he still manages to keep a straight face which is a total turn on to me

But i wonder how he is with mrs bossy

I took a sit

Mrs m: so we've decided that me and you are going to get you a new uniform

Like really? They called me here for this and MR here allows his wife to just run over me like this.. I've been working here for almost 2 years now and have been wearing this uniform and no one had a problem with it

Me: what's wrong with this one, coz I don't see anything wrong with it

Mrs m: are you back chatting me? Your boss's wife

Oh so she'll pull that stunt with me now.. She'll threaten my job in front of her man and he is just sitting there giving me a cold stare with his face which makes my clit twitch even in situations like this

I should've had her man the moment he touched me.. This bitch needs to be taught how to live with people like us who do not tolerate shit.. She feels threatened by me while I'm here holding myself not to eat her man up, mxm I should just make her fantasies true so when she could feel threatened

with something that has happened

Me: im not back chatting you I'm just asking since i do not see any faults with my uniform

Mrs m: baby you'll just let her disrespect me like this in front of you, i your own company

Mr m: i am not going to interfere in ladies matters

No wonder he is not saying anything.. I like him for that

Mrs m looked disappointed by his response, im sure he'll get one hell of a shouting after i leave here..

Mrs m: ok then there's nothing more to discuss.. Go take your bag.. We are going to get you a proper uniform.. I wont let you walk around here eith that thing like you want ti seduce our husbands.. This is not your township where you seduce married men without their wives noticing it

I stood up and walked out not forgetting to close the door behind me and lean on it

Guys how much i missed being fucked, i dont even know where my so called boyfriend is, mxm I've tryung to call him but no response.. How can he just disappear on me like this, how does he think i will get sexually fed and mr m is not giving me any chance

I still had my back on the door when i heard shoutings from the inside.. Just like i told yoy Mr m is getting it for letting me "disrespect" his wife in front of him on his company's premises

"What do you want from me Thembeke, mmmh?
First you think im a cheater"

"Then why are you allowing her to walk around here half naked, baby you have a wife"

"Mxm, you consider yourself a wife when you cant even trust the person you call your husband"

I walked away since i decided I've had enough.. I went to take my bag and went back to the office.. Guys u don't know mr m's name.. Mxm how foolish of me, I've been more focused in him making me wet forgetting to know my boss's name

I knocked on the door and only found Mrs m sitting there ready to scratch her fake nails on me

Mxm I'm not the one who said she should have trust issues with her husband

Her man was nowhere in sight, i guess the argument got heated

"I'm ready to go" she didn't even respond she just took her handbag and walked out so i followed her to her car

She inside her side while i got in the back

Thw drive to the 10 minutes nearby mall felt like

forever with this woman here and silent taking over us which is something good we are both doing, keeping our mouth shut

We arrived and went inside, bought the new uniform which was almost beneath my knees but tight because of the ass my momma gave me

We drove back, mind you I was still in my old uniform.. We arrived and i was instructed to go change into my new uniform and i did as i was told

It was now time for us to clean again, i went to Mr m's office and found him sitting there like he was waiting for me

"Close the door and lock it" i did as told

He stood up and came towards me.. "I thought you went to buy something that wont turn me on when you are wearing it" he said

Gosh this man likes flirting with me and then leave me hanging

"Your wife thinks this is much better than the old one"

"Fuck! She killed me, i mean how am i supposed to concentrate on my work with that ass" LORD HAVE MERCY

He is here talking all this things making me wet , he wasnt even smiling.. He had a serious face on but still managed to make me want him

"Si...sir please you wife is the building, she could come in any moment" i said with a weak voice

"Wanna take this somewhere else" how much i would like to but i know that the minute i have him i wont want to let him go or even share him with his wife so nah i'll keep my starvation to myself

"You know mr i dont wanna ruin your marriage, coz once i give you some you will always come back

running" i said with my finger running down his
red mouthwatering delicious lips

"Is having you worth ruining my marriage?"

Do you think it's worth it? Your likes and comments
will determine if you'll get a continuation later

[3/12, 22:46] Lynne: Guys I'm very happy with the
likes, lets also improve the comments please

Insert 4 xContinuationx

I didn't know what to say.. But according to me I'm
worth having their marriage to break.. I mean he
would gain something than lose something.. Its a
new thing everyday of being with me

"Thats your decision to make.. Do you want this? Or
you want your wife? Or both?" I asked

"You know i can have both" he said

"Ever since i was concieved, I've never shared anything, i mean even in my mother's womb.. I did not share it, si what makes you think I'll agree to you having both of us" i said

He didnt say anything but leaned against me making me sit on the table

He let his one hand into my dress "uniform" and squeezed my thigh with his one hand roaming around my face touching everyth it could get hold of smoothly then his juicy lips landed on mine.. I could never get used to this lips, they taste differently every time i kiss them yeah i know its my second time having his lips splashed on mine but i could taste the difference

He backed out of the kiss coz Mrs m came to my mind.. What will she says when she comes here and find her husband's office locked with us both inside.. What will i say i was doing with her husband kocked inside

"You can't have both of us.. You already have a wife please respect her" as much as i want him but i cant bring myself to sharing him especially knowing very well that he is married it would've been much better if i didnt know anything and think his mine only while only himself knows that he has both of us

"Playing hard to get, i see" he was still between my legs

He moved his one hand to touch pussy which was wet

"Mmmh, i like it.. You are already wet for me but still resist me.. You are going to be mine soon, your starvation will end" then he gave me a smile, something I've been longing to see ever since i started working here

I just stared at him admiring how the smile suites him with his white Colgate teeth

Gosh it changes his face from handsome to

extremely handsome something i wont mind naming

I was brought back to live when i heard Mrs M shouting down the passage meaning she is heading this way.. I was very weak because of how horny i was and Mr m could see it thats why he decided ti chuckle, being proud of making me weak i see

I shifted him to the side and went to unlock the door before Mrs m arrived

"You look very weak" he said with a smirk on his face

"You know i could help with that" he said again but now with a straight face

"You are in no state to clean now especially with me around, who knows what i might do when i see that ass shaking while you are busy, you can go plus the office is not that dirty"

Yeah he is right, his office never gets dirty, he is a clean man

I walked out with my working materials

Passed Mrs m one office away from her husband's

She just gave me a stare i couldn't care less

I walked to the bathroom, yes we have bathrooms just so we don't go home dirty, y'all know how our work is so yeah

I went in there and clean my wet pussy then went to the cafeteria when i was done

I spotted Inno sitting there with this hunk of a man who works here but doesn't have anything on Mr m

I decided to go greet her since I'd pass by her when going to order

Me: hey chomma

Her: oh hey babe

Me: afternoon sir

Him: afternoon.. I'll see you later right

He said while standing up.. This must be the man who fucked her yesterday

This girls are busy here getting laid while i their friend is dying to get laid

Me: so you came here to get fucked i see, thats why you didn't even bother letting me know you are around

Her: just like the way you are fucking your boss and keeping quiet about it

Me: who said im fucking my boss

Her: then what were you doing at Hotel M with him

Me: are you following me?

Her: no babe

Me: then how did you know

Her: let's just say mr Hunk here took me there during his lunch break and fucked the brains outta me some more the same way i think your boss did to you

Me: the way i wish to get fucked my friend.. Im dying of hunger

Her: you mean you didnt get some at the hotel

I nodded my head

Me: O, the man turned me on, i was ready to be his freak.. I was even wetter than an ocean that i messed up his trouser but that bitch of his called him

Her: girl you'll die of hunger if you are still waiting for him to make the first move.. Phela he has a wife whom he'll do everything for

Me: what are you trying to say

Her: mnghani all im saying is be a freak for him that his attention will all be in you and even forget he has a wife you get what im saying.. Feed your hunger maan!

Me: mghe this man always gets me weak every chance he gets

Her: how

Me: whenever it is just the two of us he would just take me to heaven

Her: ha choma, is this you talking or hunger is doing the talking for you

Me: mxm

Her: hai im taking you shopping when you've knock off

Me: shopping for what

Her: for something to satisfy that hungry pussy plus i need some new lingerie for tonight

Me: things are getting serious between you and mr hunk neh

Her: nah its just sex, i enjoy how he fucks me and he enjoys how i become a freak for him so no strings attached we are just enjoying each other

Me: mmmh i see

I went to get something to eat and ate over a light conversation with my friend

[3/12, 22:46] Lynne: Insert 5

It was now my knock off time.. I slipped into my yellow fluffy dress which revealed my thighs.. It was perfect for me to get a man at the mall

I received a message from Inno saying she is waiting outside with Lebo

So i grabbed my bag and went out to them

"Lets go, i want us to make this fast i still have somewhere else to go" Inno said

"I see the dick must be too nice and worth losing time to spend with us" Lebo said

"Look who is talking girl some of us did not get it all night like you, only God knows that i still feel sleepy.. I could've guessed that you were screaming right in my room if i didnt know better that you were

only a minute away from my room.. You made me horny all night but still talk rubbish now" Inno said

"Ha mnghani.. Sorry" she said holding a laugh in

"Guys stop talking about thus, you know some of us haven't got some in like weeks for now" i said

"Tell me you are joking" Lebo said

"Thats the reason we are going shopping" Inno said

We called a cab which drove us to the mall

We paid up and went in.. We first went to this lingerie shop and both my friends were busy picking what they like and i thought why not pick something for when i finally get intimate with Mr M

So yeah we all bought the ones we like.. I went for the beautiful garment which covers from breast to waist with a push up bra cups and sits above the hip bone and have a fixed strap for attaching the g-string that is in a tiny lace rope, had a delicate zipper as a closer (all black with a taste of red here and there)

After our lingerie shopping my friends took to the

store I've always avoided, the store which sells stuff women can use to satisfy themselves with

I've always passed this shop.. I've never wanted to buy anything from it

I mean why buy something i could just get for free from any men? Huh?

But anyway as we were about to enter the shop, i saw mrs M and her husband coming our way.. Yoh sana the way i got shy xem.. My crush seeing me going into a shop like this, what impression am i giving him

That I'm really desperate to be fucked

Lebo pulled me in

"Come on girl we are doing this for you" lebo said

Trust her to say that.. I know she did it deliberately, she saw Mr M and took the advantage just let him know that im sexual frustrated

Anyway i got my now shy self inside.. Went around looking for the right dildo to satisfy my pussy.. I ended up choosing the medium black rubber size one which went along with a vibrator... Gosh just the imagination of me doing this by myself makes me feel somehow.. We went to the till to pay up and guess what it was a hunk of a man

"Mmmh i see you guys prefer thee DIY" he said giving me the smirk that says 'i could help you know'

My forward friends were the ones to respond

"Just wanna try out how these lesbians feel when they use these things" Inno said

Aaai im sure you now all know how this one is

"Eix yeah, we are tired of always having to wonder how it feels like so we thought, why not try it out"

Lebo added

"Mmmm i see.. You are tired of the real thing" he said

This man xem.. He is here making me wet then ask all this stuff

"We could never get enough of that we just wanna try this one out" Inno said

Im just glad they never mentioned that the thing is mine

At least they are protecting me from this hunk from knowing the real truth

There was this lady who also worked at the till who was giving me nasty stares

What have i done now.. Maybe its because this man is giving me the eye so she feels threatened

"Are you always quiet like this" the man asked me

I was all quiet like a quiet shy girl

You would even swear i get this shy when we in bed kanti haaai im just a bitch nje

"This one? Shes not this quiet.. Its only hunger gettung the bettet of her" Lebo said

Inno just laughed out

"You know i could take you out for a dinner if you are that hungry" he said

If only he knew what kind of hunger im feeling

Anyway we paid up and went out with lady still giving me nasty stares

I didnt even entertain the guy but she's acting like a bitch, i also know how to act like a bitch but im just controlling myself not to

After that i went home.. I got home to the delicious smell that was mouthwatering, MY MOMS FOOD

How much i love her cooking.. She was making mushroom and lamb curry YUMMY!!

Seasoned with salt, pepper and sugar and sprinkled with coriander

Served with steamed rice and yoghurt

My Gosh this food will be the death of me.. I greeted

my mom while boiling the water, i just couldn't wait to start eating, thank God i didn't eat anything at the mall, i need all the room for this kinda food.. I'll eat until my stomach complains hahaha only if it could complain

I went to take my bath then wore my new lingerie

NO I'm not expecting anyone so i was thinking since i wont have to wear it anytime soon i might as well wear for fun

If only you could see me in it.. Just imagine my body in a lacy thingy doint its thing with this huge ass.. I could even get any girl horny

I wore it with my silky red gown.. I tied it up so my mom couldn't see what's inside phela my mom knows me as a good girl kanti doh her daughter loves dick njena

I went to the dinner table and it was already set up i sat there then my mom dished up for me

We started eating having a conversation here and there

Mom: how was your day my child

Me: can you believe my boss's wife made me change uniform coz she feel threatened by me

Mom: haw my child was it that short

Me: ma I've been wearing that uniform for long now and you know i havent gained any wait

Mom: i wouldn't blame her phela my child i gave you what they say "shake what your momma gave you" and know you my child are rocking it well

We both busted out lauging.. My mom xem

Yeah she's right i got this ass from her.. You should see her, you would swear she is my sister.. Her body is still fresh as mine not to talk about her face.. Men my age fall for her thinking shes still young as me

Even when we at the mall together.. Some woukd even whistle up to her thinking she is with her friend or sister not knowing she is with her daughter

Me: but mama she even said im trying to seduce her husband, the boss

Mom: how huge is her ass?

Me: hawu mama what's that got to do with what we are talking about?

Mom: hawu phela Mbali its possible that she has an ironing board so she is jealous of what i gave you

She said winking at me

Me: hawu mama, when have you become like this

Mom: hawu my child you are no longer a child and im sure also not a virgin anymore

I was shy.. I've never had this kind of conversation with my mother

Mom: dont be shy, feel free around me.. I wont judge you my child.. Ive also been your age so i know what you are going through especially if you are taking my steps

Me: what steps?

Mom: let me tell you something.. When i was your

age i loved dick like nobody's business until i met your father.. I changed for him but that dickhead couldnt stop fucking this bitches

Me: mama i never knew

Mom: so my child i can see how much you also love dick just use protection and dont over do it neh

She said winking at me, haaai i like this side of my mom

I received a call as we were halfway our

It was from an unknown number

I didn't want to answer it but my mom gave me the look and said "answer maybe its your lucky day who knows? You might get some" she said and laughed

Haaaaai xem so anyway i answered

"Ummm hello, who is this" yeah I'm like this to numbers i do not know

"Mmm this is how you answer calls" that voice, i

know it

I could forget all the voices in the world but not this one

"Im coming" what he is coming

"Yo..u.. You don..." He hung up on me

Mxm he doesnt even know where i stay so yeah

After 30 minutes i was sitting with my mom watching tv and talking about crazy things

I recieved a call from another number

I answered

"Yeah whose it"

"Come out" then hung up

That voice againg.. The only voice that make my clit twitch and my pussy wet

"Ummm mom, I'll be back" i said to mom who was

slowly falling asleep

"Just make sure you lock up when you back... and oh dont fuck your man in my house" she said getting up heading to her room

I went out and saw no one outside the gate.. I went outside tge gate and saw a car 2 houses away down the corner

I just cant go there.. I mean what if there are some rapists down there.. Im not even sure if its the person who called

I took my phone and called the last number i received a call from but hey it took me to voicemail

Mxm how can a person call me to come out then switch off their phone

I tried the first one he used to call me with and voicemail too

So what am i going to do now

I saw a man figure come out of the car and leaned on it then i received a call from another number

"Xo"

"What are you waiting for"

"Where are you" i said looking at car down there

"You are looking right at me" then he hung up again

I started walking down to him.. I arrived

"What are you doing here" i asked but he just pulled me by my waist and smashed his lips on mine

He started sucking on the bottom one while i sucked on the top one.. I just hope this is not a dream

We kissed hungrily.. He picked me up with my legs around his waist and sat me up on his car without breaking the kiss

He moved his hand to spank my ass which hurt but

felt good.. I just wish i could take off his clothes but we are in the street

We finally broke the kiss when it was about to get out of hand

"What are you doing here Mr"

"Im here to help out.. I saw you buying that rubbish so i thought why not come give you the real thing"

Gosh how shy I was

"It wasn't for me, it for my friend and no thanks im fine i have a man who will help me if i need help"

"I don't care who it was for and as for the man i hope you are talking about me" he said then picked me up and walked with me into the car, he opened the door without putting me down

He layed me down on the sit and unfastened my gown only to be met with mh sexy thingy then got inside the car and closed to door

Thank God for buying it and deciding to wear it

"I see you were ready for me" he said

"Nah i was waiting for my man" i said lying

"The one you bought at the mall? Mmm when i remember very well that man dont even have eyes to see this sexy thing before me let alone touch like this" he started touching me all over squeezing my thingh right near my pussy

The other squeezing my ass with him biting my ear

Gosh he was taking me to paradise

He moved the g-string thingy aside and rubbed my now wet pussy

"Mmm i like the way you get wet for me"

He then entered one of his huge finger and started fucking me slowly..

"Ohhh Gosh... Ohhhm"

He then upped the pace making me scream more louder

He rounded his finger in circles which drove me to

the east

"Oh shiiiiiiiiit"

He entered another huge finger into my pussy and moved more faster

Can he just already enter his member

An orgasm hit me hard my juices split all over his hand abd ruined the car sit

Without any warning i felt a warm thing moving on my pussy and felt good and guess what he went to muff town

He muffed the fuck out of me until i came in his mouth.. He licked me up clean and came to kiss me so i can taste myself

Keep them likes and comments coming

Admin

[3/12, 22:47] Lynne: Insert 6

"Wanna take this somewhere private" he said

I didnt even know what to say i just stared into his charming eyes which always gets the better of me

"Ill take that as a yes" he pecked my lips and pulled me out of the car

I thought he said we are taking this somewhere private but he is now taking me out of his car

I hope he doesnt mean my house coz my mom will definitely deal with him, that im sure of

He slipped his hand onto my waist and grabbed my butt and squeezed it

He pulled me to walk with him and we walked to the other side of the car, the passenger's side

He pinned me onto the door and smashe his lips on mine

Sucked on my bottom lip as i was about to respond

he pulled out and leaned his hard body on me
making me have goosebumps

I will never get used to having him this close to me

He pulled me to him and opened the door

His hand indicated that i should come inside

What a gentle man xem if only he were mine

But he is mine for now right?

I wonder what will Mrs M say when she wakes up to
find her husband not in bed coz im planning on
keeping him up all night.. He wanted to satisfy me so
he will have to stay up all night plus tomorrow is
saturday meaning no work for me
yeay

He drove with his hand running up my thigh
sometimes rubbing on my pussy.. I couldn't handle
this hunger

Seems like he read my mind coz he pulled me with

his one hand while the other was controlling the steering wheel..

He pulled me to sit on top of him while he was driving to God knows where

"Are you trying to kill us" i said worried

I mean how will he be able concentrate on the road with me on top of him and especially this late

"Follow my lead and we will be just fine" he said rubbing my one butt

Gosh how good it feels

I started leaving wet kisses on his neck making him groan but still acted strong and concentrated on the road

We arrived at this hotel, mind you im in my gown and lingerie

He got out carrying me, my legs wrapped around his waist

He closed the door and pinned me on the car
without putting me down

He smashed his lips on mine, we were still in the
parking lot

After the mind blowing kiss he put me down and
fixed me up tying my gown so nothing can be
revealed

We walked inside and he booked a room for us.. He
signed the forms and took the keys we went to the
room we were give

I got inside and took off my gown.. Its time to have
fun

He came in and closed the door locking it behind
him

He walked towards me and grabbed me roughly but
romantic

I clawed my nails on his back.. The rage he
experienced subconsciously forced him to

reciprocate my rough moves with his own

I ran my hand through his newly cut haircut

He moved his one hand to squeeze my butt

He really loves my butt Jealous down.. I moved my hand to his neck clawing my nails on his neck, im surely leaving a mark for today.. I leaned forward Nd whispered into his ear "im all yours tonight!" Then bit his neck

He picked me up and walked with me towards the bed then put me down on it

Flipped me over and started tapping my ass

He then pulled me up and walked with me so he can push me agaisnt the wall and pressed his borner against me then grind with his bulge rubbing against my clit.. He grabbed my wrists and pinned them over my head, he just reminded me of how big and strong he is.. He kissed me hungrily thrusting his tongue inside my mouth and moaned like he just tasted the best thing in his GOD damn life.. His wife must be

starving him xem but no worries im here now

He pushed my head to the side and sucked and nibbled on my neck working his way down to my sholder and started biting, I'm sure he'll leave a mark that lasts which made me gasp

He unzipped my sexy number making sure he is in charge

He threw me on to the bed.. I see this is gonna be rough sex.. You know one can play the game plus the bitch inside wants to come out

He climbed on top of me flippibg me for doggy style and rubbed his member on my little flower

"Aint you gonna protect" i asked.. He has a wife so he shouldn't leave his seeds inside me coz ill definitely keep them joking

Within seconds i felt his huge member breaking its way through my fuckin vagina

He grabbed a handful of my hair pulling it from the scalp just so he doesn't hurt me.. I loved it shame

He started thrusting my poor flower slowly letting the pleasure consume me he grabbed my waist as the pace was now getting faster Hitting the g-spot

"Oooh mr Mmmmmmmmm!"

He held me tightly making sure to leave marks on my waist too, i see

He lightly chocked me as thrust was faster than before

"Ohhhhhm Mr Mmm! Yes! Fuck me!!"

" ohhhh! Shit.. You like it"

I nodded like a preschool kid.. He spanked my ass but lightly this time.. Gosh he seriously has issues with my ass

"Harder baby!!! Harder" yoh its like i asked him to spank me harder with him going harder in me.. The

pleasure i was feeling with some little pain
something i can handle

The thrusts were now hard and fast letting out his
animalistic side out..

"You are so dammmn warm baby"

"I could do you all night! Shit"

I felt scratch marks down my back, damn the dude is
doing me good xem

He went deep and deeper until we both came

He fell on my back breathing heavily same as me

"That was good" he said

"Wanna go for another round?" I asked and this time
ill be in control.. I'll be a freak for him.. Remember
his mine all night

I kissed him, hard and messy and passionately.. He sucks my tongue into his mouth and i bit his lower lip lightly

I dig my nails into his back

I grab his hand and place it on my clit. He begins to move his fingers in slow circles "do you feel that?" I asked him

"Do you feel how bad i want you again?" I asked again and he groans

He grabs my boobs, big handfuls, squeezes them tight.. I rub his member on my clit and it felt so damn good.. I kissed his chest making him groan some more.. I slowly used my hand to guide junior to my palace.. I moved up and down until i have teased the head of his dick through the entrance of my flower.. He groaned meaning this felt good on him

I moved down accompanying him so he can stretch my walls, once he was in i started to move up and

down the length of his shaft slowly and purposefully, titling my hips slightly when i push down so they rotate and i can feel him rubbing all the right places inside me

I kept the penetration steady varied my movements so he doesn't get too excited too quickly.. I rotated my hios in circles and felt the pleasure kicking in both of us.. I started bouncing up and down but not too hard so it doesnt slip out.. He lifted me up and down with his hands underneath my butt.. I took the pressure off my legs by using his chest to lean on.. I started twerking on him

With screams, moans and groans taking over the room

Im sure the person on the next room will complain about this noise

I rode him like a wave xem with my nails nails now digging onto his chest bathong

He would spank my ass here and there while i would lean over and bit his ear playfully with him leaving

love bites on my neck

I went in deep and shallow mixing all the woman on top techniques

I leaned forward and kissed him while breathing heavily.. I turned around without letting junior out.. I was now doing the reverse cowgirl style

He said all the dirty talk making me work hard on him

We had sex all night, different positions

Missionary, cowgirl, doggy style, reverse cowgirl, girl on top.. Name them

Admin

Hip hip hooray

[3/12, 22:47] Lynne: Insert 7

Finally.. I repeat FINALLY I HAVE BEEN LAID

I don't even know hiw to describe how im feeling right now

Happy, excited, over the moon, overjoyed, etc

A girl has been layed over here

I found myself cleaning the whole house with a huge smile on my face.. A real smile.. A smile that shows that a woman has been laid.. She has been given a good one

I was not even getting tired.. The energy i have is in another level

My mom went to work extra shift.. Yeah she sometimes does that when "she wants extra cash to spoil herself" even though i offer her some cash to do so but she just decline it which makes me think she has a man whom she doesnt want me meet, but like always i just brush it off and let her live her life..

After cleaning i went to take a long relaxing bath while singing Beyoncé - check on it but only on a the chorus part coz that the only part that can best describe how i felt last night

Ooo, boy, you looking like you like what you see

Won't you come over and check up on it? I'm gon' let you work up on it

Ladies, let 'em check up on it; watch it while he check up on it

Dip it, pop it, twerk it, stop it, check on me tonight

After bathing. I lotion then put on my gown and went to throw the dirty water outside and came back

Wore my sports bra with my new lace thong

Laid on the bed looking up at the roofing busy thinming about the event that happened

I even attempt to call but then the thought that i dont have his real tens and he might be with his wife

I then wore a loose short yellow light dress which represent my current mood

I took my bag and went out to the mall.. I locked the door and walked out the road side to catch a taxi

A taxi came and i waved for it to stop, it did and i got even greeted everyone inside the taxi thats how happy i am

The drive to the mall felt like a minute.. The time must be ticking fast today.. I walked inside the mall and went to clicks to buy the morning after pill.. I dont want to fall pregnant for Mr M on the first time of our make out.. Plus before i can even think of getting pregnant with his child, I'll have to first think of how I'll deal with Mrs M

I went to clicks and speaking of the devil i saw Mrs M standing at the counter.. She looked like has been crying.. Her eyes were all swollen and red in colour.. She was even holding sunglasses which i assume is to cover them up, she looks like a person who has

been crying all night.. Y'all know that morning after pills are bought at the till and to think that i have to stand near Mrs M and ask for them

I went to the counter and i overheard her saying to her friend "he didn't sleep home last night.. I slept early so he saw it as a chance to leave me all alone in that mansion" she said even sniffing while holding an already wet toilet paper "but friend, dont you think he went out because of something urgent which is work related?"

"He would've informed me"

"Like you said, you slept early, maybe he didn't want to wake you up"

"He came home this morning smelling of a woman's cheap perfume, how is that work related.. My friend i swear im going to kill the bitch who is trying to steal my man with my own two bare hands"

I had to get out of here as quickly as i could coz she

might just be able to smell my so called cheap perfume

My mood had just been spoiled.. I mean i Mbali Mthethwa make another woman crying.. I know i do make them crying but only when its not my fault but right now its my fault.. I might as well change the type of perfume i use.. Mrs m might just smell the fragrance at work and kills me not that i will watch her kill me

I'm not even afraid of her.. Her body appearance shows that she has got nothing in her to fight me

Me A KASI GIRL...

I went to a perfume shop.. Bought a different kind of perfume.. I really love my perfume but i love the one im about to buy much more

The Guess Seductive Eau De Toilette Natural Spray

The fragrance bathong its on another level and the price another thing

After the perfume shopping i went to spur to eat breakfast since i didn't have some at home.. Im just doing this to pass time so that when i go back to clicks Mrs m should have left.. I ordered the double basted pork rib buger patties

I sat for like 15 minutes before my order arrived

I digged in and enjoyed the taste of the burger with pork ribs..

How much i enjoy eating ribs xem i wouldn't mind having them all night..

After eating i went to clicks and luckily she wasn't there anymore..

I bought the pills with still water and drank them there avoiding to forget..

I went home..

My phone rang and it was Inno calling

"Chomma" i said

"Babe.. How are you?" She asked

I won't lie even after seeing Mrs M crying i don't regret what happened last night

"Happy like never before and you" i said

"Im cool.. So friend my man gave money to congratulate that i got the job so i was think of taking you and Lebo clubbing tonight to celebrate" she said

I wonder which man she is talking about

"Which man are you talking about chomma, coz the last time i checked you were both enjoying each other" i said

"It doesnt hurt to spoil each maan!" She said and we both giggled

"Alright.. Time?"

" 19:00.. I've hired an uber for us" she said before hanging up

I went to take a nap and woke up later at 16:30.. My mom wasnt still back

I was about to start cooking when i received a message from my mom

"Baby i wont be coming home today.. So make sure you lock up when going to sleep and please i beg dont go to bed on an empty stomach.. I know you have questions and we'll talk when i come back tomorrow.. Xoxo Your mom"

I knew something was up.. So i just took my phone and called Inno "mghe" she said answering my call

"Chomma, cant we first go grab something to eat before going clubbing, i mean we cant go clubbing on an empty stomach" i said

"Alright then they'll be a change of time.. Just get ready, I'll be there in an hour or so"

I went to take another bath.. After lotion and then emptied the bowl.. I wore my matching navy blue lace bra and thong.. Purple dress and hills which you

see in the below pic

With a little bit of make up, lip gloss.. I was flames
xem

I did a turn around on my mirror and my assets were
there bouncing as i was turning.. I sprayed on my old
perfume

After an hour i received a call from Inno saying i
must come out coz they are wating for me.. I took
my clutch bag and went out and locked the door and
put the keys inside the bag

I walked to the car and got in.. Jealous down my
friends were flames xem

We drove to a fancy restaurant near a fancy club
which Inno said its where we are heading after here

We ordered and started eating.. After eating we went
to the club.. The club is so fancy xem it has
expensive written all over it xen

We went to the VIP section and got a table we

ordered the bottega - rose gold moscato dolce
750ml

"You won't believe who im seeing guys" Lebo said

"Who" we said

"No one other than your boyfriend" she said

I turned to look and saw Mr M with Inno's man *the
one who works for mr m and also gave her the
money* and another coloured hunk

Guys these men xem are fire

They looked our way and started talking through
themselves.. Mr m had his straight face as always
while the new guy was smiling with Inno's man

They came our way.. They finally arrived at our table

Guy: hello ladies, I'm Dewayne Richards

Us: hello

Dewayne: do you mind if we join you

Inno: we don't mind at all and oh im Innocentia and this are my friends Mbali and Lebogang

Dewayne: this are also my friends Thabo Diale and Khulani Manzini

Oh so Mr M is Khulani

Inno: mmm

She said while sipping on her drink

Dewayne went to sit next to Lebo while Thabo sat next to Inno and Mr M next to me

Dewayne: dont you want another type of drink

Lebo: we sure do

He went to order for us and came back with a bottle

of GIN

We started drinking while talking her and there and laughing xem Dewayne is a funny

I stood up "im going to the toilet" they all nodded except for Mr M who didnt even seem interested in hearing my voice

I walked as men were busy giving me lusty eyes.. Im sure they were staring at my ass

I walked to the loo and found a line.. At least i wasnt that pressed so i just joined the que while i plugged in my headphones and played ciara Level up which made me want to dance

I felt a hand pulling me, it wasn't a girl's hand.. I felt it because the hand felt strong and hard

I was pulled outside the toilet.. I knew who it was because of his cologne which had a great fragrance

I turned to look at him but he pulled me to follow him instead.. We walked to an office..

He pulled me to get in first then he came second and locked the door

He went to sit on the couch at the corner of the room

"Go through that door and you'll find the bathroom"

I went to where he was pointing and got inside and did my business

I rinsed my hands then came out

I closed the door with my back to him when I felt him come up behind me, putting his hands on my back. He lifted my hair and started kissing the back of my neck. His hands moved around front and cupped my breasts. I closed my eyes and was panting deeply.

hen he moved my dress side ways and started rubbing my ass checks. He knelt behind me and slowly pulled my thong down so he could easily bury

his face between my ass cheeks, licking my pussy and ass hole.he got up and walked me to the desk.. I leaned over the desk as he inserted two fingers in my wet pussy

I fell to my knees, tugging his pants down, his erect cock springing out. I grasped his cock with both hands and started to suck him. He gently stroked my hair while I worked to take his cock deep in my mouth and all the way down my throat. I drooled and gagged as I deep throated him.

He took my hand and led me to the sofa. I lay back and spread my legs. He flicked his tongue across my clit while finger fucking my temple. I moaned and thrashed about and soon had a big orgasm, making his face wet with my gushing pussy juices. He rubbed the head of his cock against my gaping pussy and then plunged it in, pounding me hard while I whimpered and moaned.

After fucking me for a few minutes, he told me to

turn over. I got on my hands and knees, my ass high in the air. He rubbed his cock against my clit and then thrust it deep and hard into my wet pussy. I gasped and cried out as he fucked me hard from behind. He then pulled his cock out and began rubbing it against my pussy entrance "Oh god, please" i moaned as he entered and fucked me hard until he came inside me.. Gosh how much i hate taking pills

"That was great" he said while breathing heavily with sweat running across his face

"It sure was" i said as i rested on the sofa

"Come he said pulling me up to him to kiss the life out of me

"We better go out coz my friends will get ideas on why i took too long to come back from the toilet"

"They went out with the men, I'll be the one to drive

you home"

So they left me here without informing me.. Mxm

"Oh"

"Yes, lets go take a shower" he said

I followed him to the bathroom and we had an innocent shower.. After we were done we lotione with the creams that we found there.. I wore my underwear and dress and shoes.. Fixed my hair

"Im going to get a drink" i said and he just nodded

I went to the bar and ordered virgin cocktail

They gave it to me and i drank.. A young men came to sit with me

"Why is a beautiful woman sitting alone" he said

I just turned to look at him and no lies he is handsome but not more than Mr m

"Oh im Nthando and you gorgeous" he said

"Im Mbali" i said

"Nice name for a beautiful lady" he said and i just smile.. We walked to a table sat together since i wanted to finish my drink before i go home

I took a last sip of my drink and he offered to refill it for me so i agreed.. He went to the bar and then came back with the same drink.. I drank it and started feeling energized within 2 min and i could feel that i was now very high

"What did you put in this drink?" I asked

"Nothing let's go to the dance floor" he said

I took a sip then went to the dance floor

I started dancing with him.. Im such a great dancer
xem

People were even surrounding us

He had his hands on my waist while he was at my

back

I was shaking em ass, twerking and all until i heard my man's voice

"Leave her" Mr m said

"Who are you to tell me that?" Nthando said

"Man im telling you for the last time.. Leave my woman alone" Mr M said

I was now getting dizzy by the second couldnt even hear what they were saying anymore

I saw Mr M throwing a punch at Nthando then lights out for me.....

[3/12, 22:47] Lynne: Insert 8

I woke up with a banging headache to an unfamiliar room which had the best decor I've ever seen

Looked around the room and i was alone only wearing my underwear and a big shirt which smelled of Mr M's cologne that drives me crazy.. I went to the nearest door which i assume is the bathroom.. I

got in to an amazing bathroom which you would even swear its a kitchen.. I walked towards the toilet and pulled up the shirt, pulled down my thong then sat down on the toilet sit and peed

After i washed my hands and went out of the bathroom. Still there wasnt anyone in the room.. I went out of the room to try and find someone since it didnt look like a hotel room

And indeed it wasn't a hotel

I was just 5 rooms away from the steps yep i was upstairs

I walked in slow motion admiring the beauty of this house.. The owner has outdone him/her self

The house was smelling great meaning it has just been cleaned coz the floor is even shining

I went downstairs then looked around the lounge, dining room

I even saw a room written with bold italic "cinema room"

The person must be a billionaire xem

I followed the smell of delicious food.. I got to a kitchen

Jealous down, the person who built this house and renovate it knows their job xem

I found an old woman busy preparing food

"Hello ma"

She turned to see who was talking to her.. She gave me a smile

"Agee nwanaka" she said giving me the most beautiful smile I've ever seen that made me feel welcome in this house

"Dula fasi nwanaka, breakfast is almost ready.. I'll give you the painkillers after eating" (sit down my child, breakfast is almost ready) i sat down

"Im Thandi, i work here twice a week"

"Oh hi ma Thandi, im Mbali"

"Are you related to Khulani?.. Mxm stupid me you are

even wearing his shirt" she said and i just blushed

"Do you know Khulani is married?" She asked now making me feel like a whore

"Yes ma.. It wasn't my intentions to fall for a married man" i said

She just smiled at me

"So you love him" she asked while dishing up for me

"Yes ma.. Ive always had a crush on him since the day i laid my eyes on him.. The fact that he is married was the only reason that kept me away from him but now mama" i said.. I don't know how but I feel free around ma Thandi maybe its because she is very friendly and welcoming

"And you have now got him?" She asked sitting down and i was now eating

"Im not sure ma.. Maybe he has family problems and he just see me as a person to make him forget about them" i said taking in the slice of the bacon into my mouth

"Why o nagana so" (why do you think that)

"Ma ever since i started working at his company he has never had any eye for me nor any other women except his wife" i said

"Do you regret the time you had with him" she asked

"No i dont ma, i enjoyed every moment but then my heart pains to think that this happy moments for me are from hurting another woman" i said

"Do what you feel is right my child" she said before handing me the painkillers and a glass of water

I drank them..

"You should go and rest.. Khulani said you shouldn't go anywhere, he'll be back to take you home and if by that time you'll have made a decision just let him know about how you feel" she said then walked upstairs to one of the rooms upstairs

I went to watch tv.. After watching tv i went upstairs to the room i woke up in and took a nap

I woke up a few hours later feeling much better

I then went to the bathroom and took a long relaxing

bath with all the relaxing salts

After the bath i lotion and went to the closet to look for something to wear

I found some few clothes which i assume belongs to Mr M.. I took out his big white shirt

I wore it with no underwear because the ones i came with were dirty

So i took the clothes i came wearing and went to wash it in the washing machine

After it was done washing it i trumbled dry them

Then hang them up

I went back to the room and took another nap.. My body just feels tired xem.. I must've worked my body up yesterday

I was woken up by soft kisses all over my face

I opened one eye followed by the other and saw the man that always manages to make me wet down there

I smiled but he still kept a straight face

I sat up on the bed and looked at him

"Mr M"

"Mmmmh" he said staring into my eyes like he wants to read whats in my mind

"What's this that's going on between us? I mean you are married, why are you cheating on your wife?"

"Dont you enjoy whats happening between us?"

"I do but then it hurts to know im the reason that makes your wife cry"

"Oh"

"Mr M.. This has to stop, plus i dont wanna be any man's side chick.. I already feel bad about what I've done .. Yeah I've enjoyed what we did but then your wife is out there in a killer mode" i said getting up to fetch my clothes

As i was passing by Mr M he just decided to hit my butt in a naughty way

And i just chuckled and walked out

I went and took off the clothes from the hanger and went back to the room and took off the shirt in front of Mr M

He had his eyes on me

He stood up and took off his tie and rub it against my skin then used it to cover my eyes. I was not able to anticipate where or when his next kiss or touch is coming, so every touch felt more intense. The way the silk felt against my skin, the way it smelled after being tied around my neck Mmm. He ran his hands through my hair like a comb. I was enjoying the comfort that the simple gesture brought to me.. It's an immensely pleasurable experience and just put me in the mood. It made me feel pampered and cared for.

He rubbed his hand on my pelvis gently making me want him to touch me down there.. He started caressing my inner thighs.. Damn this man is teasing me

He kissed, licked and nibbled on my earlobe.. I just wish i could take off this tie so i can see his handsome face

He then massaged the back of my neck making my knees get weak.. I went down on my knees.. Mind you i was still naked.. He picked me up bridal style and placed me on the bed i guess..

He came to my lips and started kissing me with his hands cupping my now firm breasts.. He used his mouth and lips to start to kiss my tits and stomach, slowly working his way down..he nibbled his way up to the right edge of my pussy lips, then skip across the clitoral hood, and head to the other side. He did this a few times until i started begging for more.

"Just give it to me already Zungu!!!"

"Say that again"

"Please give it to me Zungu, Ncwane.. Shiiit!!!"

He just chuckled and started his first lick which was

super slow and made me moan he did about a dozen of "St. Bernard licks" before he continued.

"Owww ohmmmm fuck!?" I screamed as my cum splitted all over his face with my hands on his head

He continued to suck on my clit and lick my pussy until i cum again.. I pulled my hands away from his head and took a heavy breath

He then licked me clean with me moaning enjoying the way his tongue eas working magic all over my clit...

"And she says this has to stop while she's busy calling out my clan names" he said taking off the tie off me and gave me smirk.. He did this on purpose

"Mara why are you doing this.. Why are you making me want you then leave me hanging bathong?" I asked

"Like you said, we should just stop this... You'll find me in the car" he said taking his car keys and walked out

Mxm how can he.. One can also play the game

I wore my clothes and walked out of the room and said my goodbyes to ma Thandi before leaving the house.. I found him leaning on the car

He opened the passenger's door for me and i got in.. He went to his side and got in

He started driving out..

Mxm i cant go home being this wet.. If i go home like this then he'll have to go home with a boner

I started by reaching over to him running my hand up and down his thigh. Moved my hand closer to his crotch, which should stimulate some activity!

As he grows aroused, i rubbed his cock through his pants. When felt it straining the material, i undid the button and zipper and remove his penis.. I stroked

him as i leaned over his lap. I explored his penis with my tongue and lips before wrapping my mouth around it and moving my head to suck his entire shaft.

As i could tell that he was about to come i left his shaft and look him in the eye

They were so small and red.. He was trying so hard not to lose control of the car

I pushed his hard shaft back to his trouser.. I was happy with my job shame.. We will both go home horny now

"You know i could jyst stop the car by the side of the road and fuck this naughtiness out of you" he said making me laugh

He drove and dropped me two houses before my house.. I walked inside the house and found mom preparing food, i guess she just got back from

wherever she was

"Hello ma"

"Hey Mbali"

As i was about to go to my room

"Where were you?"

"I went out with Inno and Lebo"

"How funny it is that they were here looking for you since you weren't even answering any calls"

Gosh i even forgot my hand bag back at the house..

Mxm

"You are a big girl now, you can do whatever you want but then you have to let me know that you are safe.. Your friends are worried about you" she said

Admin

[3/12, 22:47] Lynne: Insert 9

☆Monday☆

I woke up and do the usual *hygiene process*

After i went to the kitchen and found mom dishing up breakfast

Me:morning ma

Her: morning my baby.. I hope you now feel better

Me: yes i do

We started eating our food

Her: please come back home early there'll be a visitor

Me: someone i know perhaps

Her: nope

We continued chatting until it was time for me to go to work.. I was going with Inno since she got the job

apparently rumors has it that Mrs M gave Inno the job because

"She only got the job because she's from the rurals.. She is no threat to me" that's her words

Anyway my friend doesn't give a damn about Mrs M , she is just happy that she got a job

Inno came and we walked to together to the bus stop

A bus came and we both got in

We arrived at work and we got inside the building.. It was still early for Inno to be in

She just wanted to come with me so i can show her around and so she can also be early and never late and especially on her first day

I showed her around.. Then went to change into my uniform and started working..

I started by cleaning Mr M's office.. I dont want to bump into him coz i know his wife will be by his side.. Phela she's on a hunting zone for the girl who had an affair with her man

And oh I threw my old perfume so im using the new one now

After cleaning his office i went to clean the other places reserved to be cleaned by me

It was now lunch time and i haven't seen Mr M but I'll probably see him after lunch coz I'll have to clean his office and it might happen that he is there

An idea popped in my mind.. I went to clean his office coz he was in lunch break and wasn't in his office.. I finished cleaning and lunch time was now over

I went and cleaned my other spots then bought chips, russian and vetkoeks and ate them in the cleaner's lounge

I avoided bumping into Mr and Mrs M.. It was now time for me to knock off.. I changed into my clothes and took my things.. Mind you i still haven't got my bag so it was hard for Mr M to be able to reach me and this side im avoiding him.. I'll just buy another one tomorrow

I went to the reception

Me: choma im now going home, aint you coming with me

Inno: i have a date with Thabo

Me: alright bye

Inno: bye

I walked out and caught a taxi straight home..

I arrived and found mom .. It was 16:00

Me:hey mom

Her: you made it.. Go and rest.. I'll prepare the food so long

Me: okay mom

I went to my room.. My purse is in the bag i left at Mr M's house.. It had all my bank cards, ID so it's impossible for me to try and forget about it.. Even though im trying so hard to stay away from Mr M coz i knkw if i dont, I'll end up breaking their marriage coz i dont want to share him

I took and nap and i was woken up by my mother and telling me to take a bath, our visitor will soon be here.. I wonder who the visitor is

I woke up and took a bath

I wore my black highrise jean with a navy blue bodysuit then my nike cortez

I was flames shame, my ass, and curves would drive any many crazy xem.. I went to the sitting room and found mom getting the table ready

I sat down and the was a knock on the door..

Mom: I'll get it..

She went to get the door and came back with a handsome hunk.. No lies this man standing right in front of is handsome xem.. He even looks young

Mom: baby this is Zakes Bantwa.. Love this is Mbali, my daughter

Zakes: it's nice to finally meet you Mbali.. Your mother has told me a lot about you

He said bring his hand in for a handshake

Me: good things i hope

They both chuckled

Zakes: of course

Mom: may we

She pointed thag we should sit.. We sat down and she started dishing up for us..

We then started eating

Mom: Mbali, Zakes is my boyfriend

Yeah i knew my mom had a boyfriend and i wont pretend like I'm not happy about it.. I need a father figure.. My father left my mom so there is no use of my mother staying single.. She is human she also has needs only man can be able to satisfy

Me: im happy for you mom.. I just hope this is serious

Yes i mean it.. I don't want my mom to get hurt.. I know how cruel can men be.. They can just toss your heart like a coing and play spin with it mxm

Zakes: im serious about your mom.. I even proposed but she rejected it saying its too early

Me: how many months

Zakes: A year

Me: you kept this for a year mama

Mom: i thought you would get angry if i told you

Me: but mama i only want to see you happy

I could see in Zakes eyes that he really loves mom..
The spark in his eyes when he looks at her its
amazing

Me: so Zakes how old are you

Zakes: 2 years older than your mom

Me: children

Zakes: one.. A girl whose probably your age

Me: where's the mother

Zakes: broke up a long time ago..

Me: mmmh okay

We continued eating, chatting, and laughing Until
there was a knock on the door

Me: ill go get it

I went to open the door and only found a letter

written "To Mbali"

I looked around and saw no one.. I decided to read it before going back inside

What if its Mrs m.. She must've found out about me and her husband so she is now threatening me..

Anyway i opened the letter and it read as follows

"You want your bag? Catch a cab to my house.. Where you left it"

Just like that.. There was even a gps already clicked with his address.. I have no choice but to go.. I mean i do need my things

I went back inside

Me: ma can i borrow your phone?

Mom: sure

I took her phone and requested an uber

Me: mom can you borrow me R200.. I have to go get my things

Mom: go take in my purse

I went to her room and took the money then went out with the gps

The uber arrived and i got in then gave the driver the GPS

He drove to the address and dropped me at the gate

I rang the intercom and the gate opened

So he doesn't want to first hear who it is, does he trust me that much.. Maybe he has cameras

I got in and found him standing at the door

I got the door and he pulled me to him and smashed his lips on mine..

This man is testing me.. Im trying so hard to stay away from him coz i know what ill do if i dont

I pushed him and got inside

Me: where's my bag

He just stared at me, no smile, no frown, no emotions at all

Him: why have you been ignoring me all day

Me: im right in front of you and you saying im ignoring you

He closed the door and walked closer to me.. Held my hand tightly

Me: you are hurting me

I said with tears threatening my eyes

Him: do i look like a fool

I shook my head "no"

Him: dont use your head to answer me

Me: no you are not a fool

He looked deep into my eyes

He took his hand off me and sat on the couch
rubning his forehead roughly

Him: you can go take your bag in the bedroom..

I went to the room and took my bag.. I first checked
if i haven't lost anything, everything was in there

I went back downstairs and found him drinking
whiskey

Me: im now going

He just turned his head and looked at me then went
back to staring at the blank tv in front of him

So he won't even answer

Me: silent treatment?

Him: just helping you from avoiding me.. Im making your plan much more easier.. The ubber is already outside waiting for you.. You can go

He wasnt giving me his attention, i won't lie it hurts but then it is better this way

No one will get hurt if things are like this..

I went out and indeed the ubber was already here.. I got in and saw Mr M's car passing by, he couldn't even take me home by himself

Anyway i went home with a brocken heart..

2 months later

I was gaining weight xem i had to buy myself new clothes, even glowing.. I was now way beyond beautiful.. I was gorgeous, sexy and hot

But then only one thing was bothering me.. I always puke in the morning, its even a habit im thinking of visiting a doctor..

Me and Mr M were now acting like strangers.. Him and his wife were always all over each other and that always gets me emotional, i dont know why coz i got over him

I dont know why i even get mad by seeing the sight of Mrs M, for God's sake im the one who has wronged her but then my heart hates her for having Mr M in her life

I always cry after seeing them being happy together even though Mr M also has a straight face thats difficult to show if he's happy or not but his wife is always smiley so i guess they are both happy

I was now cleaning his office during lunch time this is now how i do things

Im still avoiding them but it is sometimes hard coz when i pass by his office i would see them being all over each other.. Mrs M would even call me nd tell

me to clean the office even though I've cleaned it.. I even suspect she knows about the affair i had with her husband thats why she is doing this

Anyway as i was saying, i was cleaning when i suddenly felt the room spinning, i started having blurred vision

I didnt know what's happening to me.. I got dizzyy then heard a woman laugh Mrs M's laugh

I was now holding my now banging head

Mrs M: ain't you supposed to be having lunch instead of cleaning?

She asked.. I saw 4 people in front of me 2 being Mrs M with an angry look and 2 being Mr M who had a worried face..

Mrs M: im talking to you Mbali.. Why are you here

Then lights out for me...

Narrator

After when Mbali blanked out.. Mr M panicked.. He quickly rushed to her and shook her.. But then no response

Mrs M: let md call the ambulance

Mr M: that will take long, ill take her to the hospital by myself

Mrs M: take her to the public hospital, she wont afford the private one

Mr M gave her a bored look

Mr M: mxm

He picked her up bridal style and rushed with her to his car.. He laid her in the backseat and went to his side.. He drove the car like a maniac to the nearest private hospital

He arrived within 20 min.. Thats how fast he was..

He was worried about Mbali.. He arrived and picked her up and ran with her inside

Mr M: help

The nurses rushed to him with the stretcher and laid Mbali there and wheeled her to the ward

Nurse1: what wrong with her

Mr m: she just fell uncoscious, i dont know whats wrong with her

The nurse nodded and rushed out to call the doctor

Mr m waited in the waiting room trying not to think the worst about what could have caused her to blank out

He received countless calls from his wife but he just ignored them

He was pissed by what she said that he even decided to switch off his phone

After an hour the doctor came out of Mbali's ward with a huge smile on his face

Doctor: Mbali Mthethwa

Mr M quickly got up and rushed to him

Doctor: you must be her husband

Mr M was now confused about where the doctor got that

Doctor: congratulations, your wife is pregnant, but her stress level is high and dehydrated so I'm admitting her..

He gave Mr M a note paper

Doctor: thats her prescription.. Go and buy them for her at the pharmacy with some fruits, you can see her when you are back

The doctor then left Mr M still standing there thinking about who is responsible for Mbali's pregnancy since their affair ended 2 months ago

× Ill post another insert once we reach 50
comments on this insert ×

Admin

[3/12, 22:48] Lynne: Insert 10

I woke to an unfamiliar room which smelt of
medicine

I looked around and i realized that im in the hospital..
The doctor came in smiling

Doc: my patient is now awake

I just smiled at him.. How did i get here, the last time
remember i was at the office cleaning

Me: why m i here doc

Doc: you fell uncoseous.. I have good news for you

I just starred at him waiting for me tell me the good

news

Doc: you are 2 months pregnant

WHAT!!! He must be joking

I just chuckled

Me: you really know how to crack a joke

Doc: im not cracking any joke here Mrs Mthethwa..
You are pregnant

Like really.. I was trying so hard to play far from Mr
M and this happens.. How will i be able to tell him

He might think i fell pregnant on purpose

I've seen him with his wife and that made me saw
how much he will never leave his wife for a side
chick

What will happen of me mara

I'm not going to abort, I'll raise my child alone if it
has to be

Doc: but your stress level is too high which could be dangerous for the baby

Me: is the baby okay

Doc: yes.. Why were you starving yourself

Because i couldn't bare seeing Mr m with his wife

Did i say that loud? No i didn't

Doc: we have admitted you..

He said giving me an injection

Soon after he was done he walked out and Mr M came in holding a pharmacy paper bag and basket full of fruits

What is he doing here.. He had a worried look on his face.. I wonder why he is worried

Mr m: hey there mommy

He took me by surprise xem, no lies

I gave him a faint smile

I was happy that he was here but then the rejection

that he would give me after telling him im pregnant with his child.. Yeah its his child.. He is the only man i had sex with lately since that so called boyfriend of mine vanished into thin air

He placed the basket on the table beside the bed..
He handed the paper bag to me

Mr m: the doctor says you should take this

I took the bag and it had all pregnancy prescriptions..
He handed me a glass of water and i drank the pills..

Mr m sat down beside me holding my hand and looked deep into my eyes.. Thats what I've realized that he enjoys doing

Mr m: who is the father

So he already knows im pregnant

Me: someone who is married but i wont tell him coz i dont want to break his marriage

Mr m: name please

Me: why do you want to know

Mr m: just guve me the fucken name Mabli maan!

He was even squeezing my hand that it even hurt

Me: you are hurting me Zungu

He just smiled to that

Mr m: you really know how to soften me up neh

I guess he enjoys being called by his clan names

I just looked down not knowing what to say to me

Mr m: baby please tell me who is responsible for your pregnancy

Did he just call me "baby".. No im just dreaming

Me: baby?

Mr m: since the doctor decided to make me your husband.. Im just playing my part

Oh so thats how he knew about the pregnancy.. The doctor told him because he thought he is my husband

Mr m: so tell me wifey, who is responsible

Me: the husband is

I saw a smile creeping at the end of lips..

Mr m: you mean im the father

I just nodded.. He had this huge smile on his face..

Mr m: wait a minute, i can't have children

Me: what do you mean

Mr m: exactly that

Me: are you trying to say that im lying

Mr m: no you are not.. Im just happy xem.. And to think i had a problem with having children mxm

He kissed me on my forehead

He was happy xem no lies.. But i couldn't understand why he thought he couldn't have children

Me: so how are we going to do this, i mean your wife

Mr m: that one has a lot explaining.. I'm just happy that you are the one carrying my first born

He was over the moon xem.. This is my first time seeing mr m happy.. He always has a straight face but today its a different story

Mr m: why were you avoing me

Me: i was trying to get over you.. Since i saw your wife at the mall crying.. Apparently she smelled a woman's perfume on your shirt and she even sworn to kill the woman with her bare hands.. I was avoiding breaking your marriage.. I couldn't allow myself to get happy from another woman's tears

Mr m: so you rather let someone be happy from your tears.. You even starved my poor baby

Gosh he left me speechless xem.. We talked some few more until he said he has to go home and deal with something.. He even gave me a month off work

I called my mom and my friends.. They came to see me.. First mom came with Zakes.. She was so worried, thats only because she doesn't know the

reason why im here..Zakes also looked worried xem

Mom: my baby, what happened to you.. Why are you here

She said with tears threatening her eyes

I just gave a reassurance smile

Me: mom I'm fine

Mom: then why are you here

Me: im pregnant

Mom: yeah i saw that, why are you admitted

So she saw it and didn't even bother telling me

Me: what do you mean by saw it

Mom: im a mother Mbalu, i know when a person is pregnant

Me: why didnt you tell me or even ask me

Mom: so you can hate me? No thanks

Yeah she is right, if she had told me i wouldn't have taken it well..

Mom: so baby tell me whats wrong, why are you admitted

Me: high stress level and dehydration

Mom: my baby how can you starve my poor grandchild

Me: i didn't know i was pregnant mom

Mom: the stress?

Me: me and the baby daddy broke up thats why i was stressing

Mom: does he know you are pregnant?

Me: yes he seemed happy

Something caught my eye.. Something shiny,
something that smelt expensive

It was a huge diamond rock on my mother's finger

So she is engaged

Me: can i see

I said holding her hand to take a look at her beautiful ring

My mom blushed looking at Zakes who had a smile on his face

Mom: Zakes proposed today, i was going to tell you the good news when you come from work but then look where you are

Me: ncooo im happy for you guys, no lies xem

We talked some more until they decided to go when my friends arrived..

Inno: what wrong with you bitch, why are you here

Me: eix im pregnant

Lebo: the boss

I nodded my head

Lebo: so he finally hit it

Inno: and when did he hit it.. Why did you hide this

from us

Lebo: haai wena you should've seen that there was something going on between them that day at the club

Inno: oh yes, the looks they gave each other even though the boss had a straight face

Lebo: you love him?

Me: yes, in such a way that i get hurt when i see him with his wife

Inno: haibo mngan so you want the guy to leave his wife for you

Me: am i not worth it

Lebo: you are babe but the they have been married for years now, don't become a homewrecker please

Me: thats why I've been avoiding him this days but that didnt work coz i ended up starving myself because of him

Inno: does he know you are pregnant?

I nodded my head

Lebo: does he want you to keep the baby

Me: for once, i mean for once he had a smile on his face.. He was more than happy friend, so yeah he wants us to keep the baby

We talked some more until ut was late so they had to go home

I received a call from Mr M telling me to eat and not stress so i can be discharged very soon

5 days later

I was discharged and on my days off

I had an appointment with the doctor.. Mr M was accompanying me , he even said there was something he wants to show me after the appointment

Went to the doctor for our monthly check up.. The doctor took my Urine, blood, weight and

temperature..

He then took ms to the scan

Mr M wanted the photos.. He then applied the cold jelly on my stomach and startwd moving the thing that is supposed to show us our baby

Doc: theres the head

I felt a tear escape my eye.. I was so happy to see my child

Doc: here is the other head

Other head? So im carrying twice

Doc: you are having twince, it is still too early for the gender.. Would you like to hear the heartbeats

I was overjoyed xem, i couldn't believe im carrying two lives inside of me.. I felt a squeeze on my hand.. Mr M's squeeze.. The smile he had was priceless xem

I haven't even see his wife make him smile.. Im so proud if myself for making him smile

Mr M: yes please

We heard the precious heartbeats of our little angels.. He gave us the sonogram photo and Mr m drove to where he had a surprise for me..

He drove to this huge mansion. The one he took me to that day is nothing compared to this one.. He opened the door for me and took me by hand leading me inside the mansion

He opened the door and felt like i was in heaven.. What i saw inside is something even the president cannot afford.. Kingdoms, palaces, hotels and etc had nothing compared to what im seeing here

Mr m: this is where our bundle of joy will grow up

He showed me around the house.. The house had a cinema room, library, an office, toilet, basement, double garage which could fit in 4 cars, 5 bedrooms which had an ensuit bathroom each, lounge, sitting room, kitchen, an empty room which i don't what it is for, baby room, dining room, the main bedroom has a walk in closet, playing room, balcony.. Swimming pool and all

It was breathtaking i tell you xem.. It left me speechless with tears of joy running down my cheeks with a smile on my face

Mr m: you like it

Me: i love it

We walkes to the kitchen and he prepared something for the both of us to eat..

Me: where is your wife

Mr m: i dont want to talk about that one

He looke pissed by even hearing about her, so i let it be..

He took me home after 4 rounds of sex

× lets continue with the 50 comments ×

Admin

[3/12, 22:48] Lynne: Bonus insert

Thembeke

I'm sure you all remember me.. Im the woman who wanted to have Quinton as my husband, i even ended up going to witch doctors

I wasn't thinking straight back then.. I regret even going there, it has cost me something that would

make my husband very happy

That's why I'm always by his side just to make sure he doesn't cheat or have a child from another woman.. I love Khulani a lot, he is my everything.. I can't bare to lose him

Years back I slept with a sangoma.. He once called me to tell me that I'll have problems getting pregnant, I thought he was lying since his muti didn't last on Quinton and here I am regretting to even go to seek help from him

2 years ago me and my husband Khulani were trying to have a baby but then failed, we ended up visiting a doctor to see what was wrong

The doctor checked us individually.. After checking me I found out that my womb has a crack so they'll have to operate me and sew where the crack is but I did that secretly without my husband finding out..

The doctor told me that i have 2,1% of falling pregnant which is almost the same as being barren

I paid the doctor to say Khulani cant have children his sperm cell is very weak.. I was scared of losing him so i assured him that I'll support him through thin and thick since he believes he is the one who has the problem

There was a day where he left while i was sleeping.. He came back early in the morning smelling of woman's perfume.. I wont lie, it hurts.. My husband is now cheating on me.. When i confronted him he said he was with his sister.. She had broken heart and he was the only person she could reach.. I knew he was lying because his sister couldn't have worn a cheap perfume but i just decided to brush it off

I was busy pacing up and down because Khulani wasn't answering any of my calls, he even ended up switching off his phone.. I know my husband hates it

when i look down on people.. He says we are all humans so there is no poor or rich person.. So i know i have pissed him off by what i said to him when he was about to take Mbali to the hospital.. I went home

I started getting worried since it was getting late and he wasnt home, i even called the office thinking that he migjt have gone there but the was no response

The door opened and he charged towards me with a scary look.. He had veins popping on his forehead, he was even pale which is not normal for a black person

I couldn't understand whats happening to him

His hands had veins popping on them, his muscles were not of a human being.. His shirt was even torned by his now big body.. Just imagine a hunk being big now

I was shivering scared of the person who i call my

husband, he looked like a wild animal.. He grabbed my hand and pulled me causing me to trip and fall, he didn't even care if i got hurt or not

Tears were threatening to come out.. He gave me a death stare..

What is wrong with my husband? Why has he changed to this form? This questions remained unanswered

"Why did you deceive me?" He asked in a deep voice which was scary.. A voice that came deep down from the throat

"What did i do?" I asked with a scared voice

He tightened the grip on my hand which hurt like nobody's business

"Why did you lie about my fertility" he asked

I didn't know what to say.. How did he find out that i

lied

"I.... Im.. I"

"TALK DAMMIT!" He shouted causing me to jump

"Coz i didn't want to lose you" i said

"BY MAKING ME BELIEVE LIES" he roared

"I thought if you knew the truth you would leave me" i said

"MXM!!" He roared changing colour to red

I was very scared.. He started breathing heavily.. He let go of my hand and sat on the couch trying to calm himself down

He turned to his normal self after 20 minutes

"You have just lost me for good" he said causing me to cry

"Please don't leave me.. I love you Khulani, i cant lose you" i cried on his leg holding onto it

"Just thank your Gods that im in a greay mood today otherwise i wouldn't have hesitated to kill you, mxm and you say you love me" he said before banging the front door

He left me to cry on my own.. I have lost my man for good

Mbali

"I want to do right by our children" he said

" what do you mean" i asked

"I want to pay damages" he said

"Uhmhhh okay"

We talked some more.. Few days later he came and paid the damages i was surprised when i was dressed up and called out by the elders..

At the end of the day i was told that i am now Mbali Manzini by tradition

[3/12, 22:48] Lynne: Insert 11

I was happy no lies but then Mrs M crossed my mind.. How does she takes this, i mean allowing her husband to marry another wife is a big deal

Anyway after the lobola negotiations, i was told that i have to go live with my husband.. My mother was happy no lies xem, i think its because she doesn't know that im a second wife.. The uncles drove me to my new house, im sure you all remember it.. We arrived and i got inside and went straight to bed to rest.. I woke up later just to find Mr M sitting at thw couch just by thw corner staring at me

"Starring is rude" i said avoiding eye contact

"Not if only good thought flood in your mind while

starring" he said getting up and walking towards the bed

He pecked my lips

"I love you Mrs Manzini" he took me by surprise.. I wasn't expecting to hear him say these 3 magic words so soon

"What about your wife?" I asked him

"Ain't you my wife?" He asked trying to confuse me

"I am but then I mean your first wife" I said

"What about her" he asked

"How does she feel about this?" I asked

"What's this" he asked

"I mean me and you our children" I said

"You call me, you and our children 'this'" he asked

"No" I said making myself feel bad

And he just chuckled

"No she doesn't" he said

"So you did this behind her back" i said

"You want her to know?" He asked and i just nodded my head

"She deserves to know, after all she is the first wife you were supposed to ask for her permission first" i said

"Permission my foot" he mumbled walking out to God knows where..

I went to the bathroom and took a quick shower then lotion and wore my undies with my sky blue midi dress

I then went downstairs and found ma Thandi preparing dinner

"Hello ma" i said

"Hello my baby.. I see you've made your choice" she said smiling

"Yes ma.. But i first made a wrong choice, a choice

that didn't make me happy but Khulani's wife happy"
i said

Not being happy with what I've done

"I sacrificed my happiness for hers mama, i hurt myself" i said

"How?" She asked

"I let him go mama, i chose not to be a sid chick even though it pained me to see him with his wife, i even ended up starving myself and stressing" i said

"Thats not good for the baby" she said

"How did you know?" She asked

"The day Khulani found out about it, he came and told me.. He was very happy.. My son lost his mother a few years back and made his happiness fade away, children were the things that could bring back the happiness in him but then he was made to believe that he is infertile for years until you came into his life.. You are the only woman who has managed to make him smile" she said

"Who are you to him?" I asked

"I'm his aunt, his mother's sister.. I am the one who raised him since his father was working overseas, he would come back here and there to see his son so they a strong father and son bond" she said

"Why are you working here as his maid" i asked

"I just love taking care of my son.. I couldn't have children of my own so he is the only child i have" she said

"Why does he have many houses, i mean the one i first met you at, the one him and his wife live in and this one?" I asked

"The one you met me at is his parent's house.. Only people who means a lot to him are allowed there" she said

So he took me there before i even got pregnant, i meant a lot to him but didn't want to show it

"What about his wife, has she been there?" I asked, curiosity was getting the best of me

"No she hasn't.. His gut doesn't trust her and his gut

never lies to him i guess he has now found out why"
she said

"What do you mean" i asked

"I have said a lot.. Should i make you a sandwich
since the food will take more time than i expected"
she said

I just nodded my hand and she made a sandwich for
me which i would have said look yummy 2 months
ago but now its a different story

I added mayonnaise, jam and peanut buuter on the
bread which had cheese, beefers, tomatoes,
cucumber and lettuce

I saw how Ma Thandi was looking at my sandwich
she even chuckled

I took my first bite with my eyes closed enjoying the
taste of my sandwich.. I chewed and hummed
"mmmmh"

I swallowed my delicious sandwich

"Want some?" I asked ma Thandi

She just chuckled and said "no thanks, those are just your cravings talking"

The door opened and in came Mr M holding his wife her hand..my heart just sank that minute.. I don't think my I'll ever accept sharing a man

"Khulani what is the cleaner doing here and whose house is this" Mrs M asked

"You wanted her to know so here she is tell her yourslef" Mr M said

"Let me give you all space" she said walking away to ine of the rooms downstairs

"Ncwane please" i said

" hey wena why are you calling my husband like that.. What is going on here, what is she suppose to tell me Khulani?" She asked

"maManzini tell her" Mr M said

"Tell her what?" Mrs M asked

"I'm not talking to you Thembeke" he said

"Is there any other maManzini here other than me Khulani" she asked

"Yes only a respecting woman deserves to be called maManzini" he said

"What are you trying to say Khulani, do i disrespect you?" Mr M asked

"Stop with this Thembeke.. I have decided to make Mbali my second wife" he finally said what i wanted him to say

"OVER MY DEAD BODY KHULANI!! YOU HEAR ME!!!"
She roared

"Dont shout at me woman" he said

"So i was right all along you bitch you were trying to seduce my man" she said charging towards me

"Thembeke stay away from Mbali dont make me

mad maan" he said

"So you are happy that your muti is now working huh?" She said before a slap landed on my face

I couldn't believe that she slapped me.. Just before i knew it Mr M was holding her roughly with his skin colour now red, veins popping on his forehead.. The look he had was to scary

His arms ripped his shirt apart, his veins turned red on his arm

His eyes turning black by the minute.. He was something scary

"I TOLD YOU TO STAY THE FUCK AWAY FROM MBALI YOU CRAZY WOMAN!! "

He said tightening his grip on his hand.. You could just see that he was hurting her from the part where he was holding her it turned pale

"Khulani, babe you are hurting me" she said crying
I was just frozen.. His sudden change freaked me
out.. It squeezed the life out of me.. I felt like my
body was just frozen there while my soul is on the
other side watching this whole event

Narrator

"STAY THE FUCK AWAY FROM MY WIFE, YOU HEAR
ME? DONT MAKE ME HURT YOU COZ I WONT
HESITATE TO NEXT TIME" He said shaking her hard

Ma Thandi came out running

"Baby please leave her, she is not worth it" she said

He didnt leave her he just tightened his grip

"DO I MAKE MYSELF CLEAR WOMAN?" He roared
and Mrs m just nodded

"Zungu, stop it you are scaring your wife and it's not good for the babies" she said and Thembeke's eyes just popped out

She couldn't believe her ears but she couldn't say anything coz Mr M might just squeeze the life out of her

Mr M turned to look at Mbali and he saw how scared she was

He then got scared that something might have happen to his babies

His body turned back to normal piece by piece

His shirt looked like it was wrapped apart

Mbali screamed holding onto her abdomen

"NCWANEEEE!" She said with tears running down her cheeks

Khulani quickly ran and attempted to touch her but she just moved to the side coz she was scared he might hurt her

She didn't even realize he was back to normal self

Ma Thandi saw how scared she was she just rushed to Mbali and carried her at her back

"Get the car ready Khulani" Ma Thandi said

Khulani looked scared at what the outcome could be

He even worried because Mbali was now scared of him so to not waste any time i quickly went out and got the car ready

MaThandi came with her and laid her at backseat

She also got in laying Mbali's head on her lap

I drove to the hospital like a maniac praying that nothing happens to my children

× ya'll know what to do ×

Admin

[3/12, 22:49] Lynne: Insert 12

Khulani

I was very scared when the love of my life screamed my name.. I just lost my mind when she didn't want to touch her.. I saw in her eyes that she was scared of me

I was busy pacing up and down at the hospital waiting for the doctor to come and tell us what's wrong with my wife and children.. I swear if something wrong happens to them Thembeke will pay, i told her to keep her distance from Mbali but she thought she is the man and just ignored me

My Aunt was just sitting there not knowing what to

do

She has been begging me to sit down and not think the worst but i just couldn't listen to her so she ended up giving up

The doctor came shouting "Mwali Manzini"

I ran towards him

"How is my wife doctor" i asked not waiting for him to say anything

"She is fine" he said

"My babies" i asked hoping not to hear the worst

"You brought her in time otherwise she would've lost the babies" he said

I just thanked God for their lives

"She was in shock and thats not good for the babies, next time they won't survive.. Im admitting her for a few days just for observations other than that theres nothing else" he said before letting us to see her

We went inside and she was just sleeping on the bed
so peaceful with her lips pouted

I won't survive losing these three souls here..

I kissed her forehead

"I'm sorry you had to witness that maManzini" I said
rubbing her soft cheek

"She'll be fine my son" ma said

She woke up a few more minutes later and looked
scared to see me and that cut deep in my heart that
my own wife is now scared of me

"Baby please it's me, don't be scared"

I said

"Zungu" she said in a husky voice

"Yes baby it's me, I won't hurt you" I said looking deep
into her shining eyes which just drive me crazy

She turned to look at ma and ma just nodded and she just cried

"Why Zungu? What happened to you" she asked crying

"Shhhh baby, please dont cry its not good for our babies" i said

She tried calming down but still scarex of me

"Baby, i wont hurt you i promise" i said but she didnt look like she believes it

I could see how uncomfotable she was around me so i turned to look at ma and she just nodded showing that i should give them space.. I sighed then kissed her forehead

"I will never hurt you my love please believe me" i said before walking out and livinf the twon of them together

I've realized that Mbali is comfortable around
MaThandi

She is open to her so that's why i never argued with
Ma about going out

I went to the car and took my phone and called my
father

Father: son

I sighed heavily.. I was just stressed about Mbali
being scared around me

Father: what's eating you son

Me:father

I said in a weak voice

Father: you know you can tell me anything son

Me: after so many years father.. After 5 fucken years
baba.. I thought it has stopped forever baba

Father: what are you saying mfana

Me: BABA AFTER 5 FUCKEN YEARS.. 5 BABA FIVE
BABA

Father: calm down Ncwane and tell me whats going
on

I sighed heavily trying to calm myself

Me: it is back baba

Father: whats back

Then there was a knock on the door it Ma knocking

Me: look father I'll call you later i gotta go now

I hang up before he could say anything

I got out of the car

"She wants to see you" ma said

I had worry on my face

I can't go in there and see my wife being scared of
me

Nah i can't

"Don't worry son everything will be fine.. Just go in there" she said

"But ma what if she wants to..."

"Shhh just go in there, you dont want to make a pregnant woman angry especially when she is carrying those kicking monsters" she said and that got me worried

"Monsters?" I asked

"Ain't their father a monster.. Leave me alone and go to your wife" she said

I just chuckled and left.. I dont know what to say

Ma is seer/prophetess.. I don't know.. But she can see things not everything but something small that's about to happen, so yeah thats why I'm not taking what she just said lightly

That's whyi didn't even bother arguing with her because i know that she knows if i go there late Mbali might do something to me so i wont take any

chances

I went inside and got in her war and found her deep in her thoughts

I went to sit on the chair near the bed

"Baby" i said trying to hold her hand but she just moved it away so i do not touch her

"What happened to you Zungu" she asked with a worried look

"Baby i was just angry" i said trying to make her not ask so many questions that im not ready to answer

"I saw that you were angry but you changed into something scary Ncwane, something out of this world, why" she asked with a straight look on her face

Just how much it makes me happy when she calls me by my clan names, it makes my heart skip

"Thats because i was angry bubu" i said

"So when you are angry you always change to that

thing.. Ncwane should i be worried about my safety around you?" She asked hurting me.. How can she thinks that i might hurt her

"No baby.. I will never hurt you not in this life time and not on any other life" i said trying to make her see that i would never hurt her not even when im furious

"So tell me the truth coz i know there is something you are hiding" she said

"No baby ther..." She cut me

"Don't you even dare Zungu" she said and i could see she was getting angry by a minute

"Calm down baby, dont forget our angels don't need to be stressed" i said

"Just tell me the truth" she said defeated

"I'll tell you when the time is ready lets first have our bundle of joys and ill tell you everything there is to know" i said and she just nodded

We talked some more until time for visitors was over

"Bye baby, I'll see you tomorrow early.. Make sure you keep yourself healthy and don't stress so you can come home early than expected" i said

"I will" she said with a smile that makes my heart jumps

I dropped Ma at her house since her husband is back.. She only sleeps over when her husband is not around

I went home.. My new home where I'll live with my bundles of joy and wife

I got inside the house and found Thembeke watching tv

The nerve of this woman.. Couldn't she have gone home coz seeing here in front of me just gets me mad

"What are you still doing here" i asked trying not to get angry

"We need to talk Khulani" she said

"Can't we talk some other time coz this is definitely not the right time, i might end up killing you" i said

"How can you do this to me Khulani" she said

"Like i said it's not the right time to talk so go home, I'll come tomorrow so we can talk and that's only if i won't still be on this danger mode" i said sitting on the couch and taking the remote to change the channel

"A cleaner Khulani, a fucken cleaner" she said

"THEMBEKA" i said fuming with anger, how can she talk about her sister wife like that

"WHAT KHULANI HUH" she shouted

"Don't push me please coz you wont like the outcome if it" i said trying to calm and control myself before i hurt her

"Mxm" she said before running towards the door

Mxm she is getting on my nerves.. I dont want to hurt her but she is pushing me

I went to our room and laid on my back on the king size bed

Memories of when my mother was still alive came flooding on my mind

Flashback

Mom: you will find the love the love of your life

She said knowing very well that i have a wife

Me: but ma i have already found her

Mom: stop rejecting what your heart is telling you my boy

Me: im not mama

Mom: the love of your life is the only person who is able to make you angry when they are hurt

Me: but mama you know i only change when you

someone hurt you

Mom: that's just small water my son

She said before closing her eyes until today

end of flashback

I can now see what my mother meant.. I now understand everything she said back then

My mother was able to read the future, i guess that runs in their blood but with MaThandi she doesn't see everything while my mother could see everything

My father aunt maThandi are the only people whom i share what happens in my life with.. They are the only ones who knows what happens to me when my loved ones gets hurt

Thembeke

I now see whose cheap perfume it was that smelt on my man's shirt that other day

She has the nerve to marry my husband without my approval

Im sure she has fed him something that's what we woman do when we are desperate to be loved by someone who doesn't love us.. Khulani loves me a lot he wouldn't do this to me

She has done something to him and if she has i will see it coz no muti works forever

Ask me and I'll tell you, i know all about sangomas and muti

They only ruin your life just like they have ruined mine

Look at me now not giving my man children, an heir

He even ended up impregnating a cleaner all because i couldn't give him any child any time soon

I lost my husband to another woman because of my past deeds

I regret ever doing what i did in the past

If i knew that i would find a husband like Khulani i wouldn't have been obsessed with Quinton

Mxm Thembeke Thembeke.. Just look at how things are turning out for me

I should have let go of what I've done the day Akhila changed on me

Just look at her living the life with no worried in this world

She has a man who loves her, she has a son something im having trouble in getting

Life is just so unfair, why am i suffering alone when Akhila has helped me do those evil things

Why is she not being punished just like i am

Mxm if Mbali thinks she has won my man by muti, she'll end up being like me if me and Khulani are meant to be

I was now in my house, in our room where i was busy crying

I can't lose Khulani, he is the love of my life

He has changed lately, ever since he found out about me lying about his fertility

He has changed to a monster.. I mean a real monster like in the predator movie

He turned to something scary.. He scared the shot out of me

What i saw him change into is something i don't ever want to see him to again

He has changed on me twice now

The first time it wasn't that bad but this time around i felt like i was in hell

I took my phone and called my mother

Mom: Thembeke

Me: mama

I said crying and sniffing

Mom: whats wrong Thembeke, why are you crying

Me: Its Khulani mama, he has cheated on me

Mom: didn't i tell you not to share the problems you are face with your husband to anyone

Me: mom i need someone to talk to

Mom: you are a woman now Thembeke, you have to be strong.. Marriage is not a child's play, be strong and fight for your marriage alone and stop sharing your problems with people.. You don't want to lose your husband because of sharing your problems

I just hang up without saying anything.. How can my mother be like this.. She is the only person i thought i could talk to

I called my friend Lindo who works at Clicks.. I just

need someone to talk to

Lindo actually owns the shop so she enjoys selling
thats why she sometimes work at the till

Lindo: ntombazan

Me: eish friend my life is messed up

Lindo: whats wrong

Me: i now know who my husband was cheating on
me with

Lindo: who is the bitch

Me: a cleaner who works for his company just
imagine

Lindo: you are joking my friend

Me: im not.. He even married her behind my back

Lindo: lies

Me: truth

Lindo: how could he mara, i thought he loves you

Me: he does, i think that butch has bewitched him..

There's no way Khulani could have done this.. He loves me so much

Lindo: what are you going to do

Me: no muti lasts forever it will eventually wear off

Lindo: just like that

Me: if we are meant to be yes it will

× 300 likes and 60 comments please ×

Admin

[3/12, 22:49] Lynne: Insert 13

A week later

Khulani

Me: baba Davenger has woken up after 5 years

Davenger is the dangerous beast in me

Baba: when did this happen

Me: it started a some days ago but...

Baba: why didnt you tell me

Me: it wasn't on a killing mode

Baba: thank goodness..

Me: yes but he also woke up 10 days ago baba it almost killed Thembeke

Baba: you mean your wife?

Me: yes baba

Baba: your wife should be the one who Davenger protects how can he want to kill her

I kept quiet

Baba: are you hiding something from me Khulani

Me: baba i have married another wife

Baba: when were you going to tell me huh?

Me: i was going to tell you baba

Baba: were you waiting for the babies to be first born then you'll tell me or were you waiting for Davenger

to wake up mmh?

Me: how did you know baba

Baba: you know your mother still visits me in my dreams

Yeah my mother visits my father in his dreams

She tells him about wjat will happen in the future since she is not here to do it on her own but the difference is she doesn't interpret it right

She speaks in riddles so i wonder how father was able to interpret it

Me: what did she say

Baba: she was crying holding two babies.. Two boys who looked just like you..

Baba's Flashback

K's mom: baba please protect my grandchildren

Baba: grandchildren

I turned to look at the crying babies shes holding

They were crying blood, i couldn't understand why..

This kings looked just like Khulani

Baba: what's wrong mamakhe... Why are the children crying blood

K's mom: please protect Sandile and Andile for me baba

She continued crying hurtfully

Baba: mamakhe...

I whispered to her

K's mom: don't let them be taken away from Khulani and their mother..

Baba: i won't

I know better than to ask a lot of questions coz if i do ill end up having more unanswered questions

K's mom: as long as they are with Khulani Davenger will protect them.. He has found his soulmate so he is now out of the cage.. He is connected to the spirit

his new wife has.. Together they are strong

Baba: what spirit now

K's mom: the spirit to protect their children

Baba: protect them from what

She just disappeared asking me to protect her grandsons

End of flash back

Me: so Mbali has a spirit

Baba: yes, i have consulted bab'Khumalo and he proved what your mother said but he said it in an understable way

Me: what did he say

Baba: Davenger is no longer in his cage.. Your anger is what makes him take over you.. Your wife has a female beast which is connected to your beast..

With her by your side Davenger is very strong and dangerous..

Me: Mbali has a beast?

Baba: yes but she doesn't know it.. Her beast is still locked in its cage but if something happens to you or your children once they are born all hell will break loose

Me: this is hard to digest

Baba: i know.. You should give your sons the names Sandile and Andile as their first name then you can choose the others yourself

Me: why Sandile and Andile baba?

Baba: that's what their beasts and ancestors wants.. If you dont consider them dead coz their ancestors will not recognize them and the beasts in them will be the death of them

Me: what about Thembeke

Baba: she is your wife

Me: she always manages to get Davenger angry and want to kill her.. I am danger to her so for her safety i

think its better i let go

Baba: Zulu Thembeke is your wife, you married her
the ancestors have accepted her

Me: but Davenger...

Baba: he will never kill her.. Yeah he might hurt her
and end up making her wake up at the hospital but
what I'm sure of is he will never kill her

Mbali

I woke up having a lot of energy.. Morning sickness
took over me so i ran towards the toilet and vomited
in the toilet after that i brushed my teeth and enter
the shower and did my business while humming a
song

God is great.. He answered my prayers.. I have the
man of my dreams now

A man who loves me.. I see it in his eyes that he

loves me

Ever since maThandi told me that he has never smiled for 5 years now

I was very excited to know that i am the one who managed to put a smile on his handsome face

I also realized that Mrs M never put a smile on his face ever since i knew them

Anyway after bathing i went out and found Khulani sitting on the chair packing my clothes into my bag

I smiled at how his muscles were now big.. He has been going to the gym lately i see.. He turned and saw me smiling so he returned the favor by smiling back revealing his pure white teeth which were also shining

This man is an angel i see

I pinched myself just to make sure im not dreaming and indeed i wasn't

"OUCH" i said feeling the pain of pinching myself and my dear husband just chuckled coming up to me

"Why did you pinch yourself" he asked and i just became shy by hearing his voice

"Umm nothing" i said and he just chuckled

He went to close the door and lock it.. He came towards me giving me a smirk

"Let me prove to you that you are not dreaming" he said holding my waist and pulling me closer to him

He planted a soft kiss on my lips making me moan

How much i enjoy his juicy lips i just dont believe that Im sharing them with someone else

He grabbed his favorite spot which is my butt as you all know

He squeezed it in a sexy way while groaning.. I so missed this xem

He turned me around and cupped my boobs which were painful by the way because I'm pregnant

He left my boobs and started rubbing the baby bump.. Yeah i was now showing

Im heading for the third month

My little twins haven't started kicking because its still early for them to do so.. I so wish to feel their first kick

He pulled up the hospital dress up and i wasn't wearing any undies because they were in my bag so i was coming to fetch it

The castle was already wet.. He started rubbing my v-jay causing me to moan

"Shhh baby" he said but was i listening to him NO

The pleasure was kicking in and i was no longer in control of what my mouth decides to speak up

He saw that i would scream the whole hospital out of pleasure he took off his shirt and shoved it inside my mouth so my screams should make a noise

He pushed me to walk forward the bed and then bend me over it

He pulled up the dress and took it off

I felt something warm at the entrance of my castle

He started licking my wet punani

He did magic with his tongue while i was screaming my whole lungs unfortunately the sound was blocked by the shirt in my mouth

He started rubbing juior after licking my cum clean

He pushed junior slowly.. He expanded my vagina walls

"Oh shit you are so warm mama" he said before moving in and out slowly

I wanted him to give it to me hard but he wasn't

He moved slowly while his touches all over my body just got me wetter making him move easily with the juices

My v-jay was even gripping on junior

He made love to me

After we were done we both went to the bathroom and took a quick shower then lotion and wore clothes

I was about to wear the hospital dress Khulani stopped me

"We are going home" he said making me smile.. How much i missed being home.. Yeah i know i have only been in my house for hours only

"Are you joking" i asked

"Do i look like im joking mamakhe" he said biting his lower lip causing me to be shy

We packed my things and then went to the reception to sign my discharge forms before going out of the hospital

Thembeke

I was sitting on the couch with an ice cream tub on my hand

I shoved the spoonful of ice cream into my mouth with tears streaming down my cheeks

I still do not believe that Khulani has a second wife

I thought i have accepted this but nah its hard

I dont thinking ill ever accept it, i still believe he has been bewitched

I just felt like singing so i connected my phone to the
Bluetooth speaker and played

PAULA DEANDA

"Walk Away"

I saw you with your new girl just yesterday

And I feel that I must confess

Even though it kills me to have to say

I'll admit that I was impressed

Physically just short of perfection

Gotta commend you on your selection

Though I know I shouldn't be concerned

In the back of my mind

I can't help but question

Does she rub your feet

When you've had a long day
Scratch your scalp
When you take out your braids
Does she know that you like too
Play PS2 till 6 in the morning
Like I do

I can't explain this feeling
I think about it everyday
And even though we've moved on
It gets so hard to walk away
(I'm gonna remember you
You're gonna remember me)
Walk Away, Walk Away
(I'm gonna remember you
You're gonna remember me)

I can't forget how we used to be
Our life from day to day
Hoping maybe you'll come back
And though I tell myself not to be afraid
To move on but it seems I can't
Though a new man has given me attention
It ain't the same as your affection
Though I know I should be content
In the back of my mind
I can't help but question
Does he kiss me on the forehead
Before we play
Show up on my doorstep
(with a bouquet)
Does he call me in the middle of the day
Just to say hey baby I love you
Like you used to

I can't explain this feeling
I think about it everyday
And even though we've moved on
It gets so hard to walk away
(I'm gonna remember you
You're gonna remember me)
Walk Away, Walk Away
(I'm gonna remember you
You're gonna remember me)

I'm Gonna Remember You
Your Gonna Remember Me
The things we did
The way we shared our fantasies
Just you and me
My friend, my love, my family

How did we lose a love that seemed meant to be
Sometimes I kiss her and wish that it was you I'm
kissing

Sometimes I miss him and wish that it was you I'm
missing

Sometimes I hug her and wish that it was you I was
hugging

And I realize how much I'm missing

I miss you

Walk Away, Walk Away

(I'm Gonna Remember You
You're Gonna Remember Me)

So hard to express this feeling

Cause nobody compares to you

And you know she'll never love you like I do

I can't explain this feeling
I think about it everyday
And even though we've moved on
It gets so hard to walk away

This song related to what I'm going through now.. I know i have seen Khulani smile but what i know is that I'm able to make him happy.. He might not smile or laugh with me but i know for sure he is happy with me there is no need for him to marry another wife

What is it that i don't give him

A child? Im not barren just that it will take time for me to get pregnant

Im even taking medication to make get pregnant faster but he still went on and impregnated a poor girl

Maybe he is paying her to carry the baby for him but why did he marry her

I know she doesnt love him she only wants his money

Let's increase the likes and comments please

Admin Mikateko

[3/12, 22:49] Lynne: Insert 14

Mbali

After we arrived home, i went straight to bed since i felt sleepy

I laid my head on the pillow and immediately dosed off to lala land

×DREAMLAND×

Baby1: mommy im hungry

Baby2: me too mommy

Me: come on Sandile and Andile you just ate at the mall a few minutes ago

Sandile: but mom we are not full we didn't eat all the food

Me: hai nina xem i told you to finish your food.. You'll eat when we arrive home

Them: ok

We arrived home, at the house my husband bought for me

I got out of the car with my 5 years old twins Sandile and Andile

We got inside the house and the door immediately closed after us and a young lady who had two guns in each of her hand appeared from the back of the door she wore all black with a coat which covered her face i couldn't see her face but she had a familiar ring on

She pulled Sandile and Andile away from me and pointed the guns at them

Me: please leave my babies, what do you want ill give you anything you want just say it.. You want money just name the price

Her: its already too late to be asking me what i want madam

Me: please kill me instead of my children please

Her: they are the problem here not you

Me: what problem.. How can my children be a problem for God's sake they don't even know anything at their age

Her: they became a problem the minute their seeds were planted in your rotten womb

That got me angry, i felt my face getting hard, i didn't understand what was happening to me but all i knew was that anger took over me

I started feeling my face getting hot but it wasn't hurting me at all

Evaporation started coming from my face my nails grew bigger

My teeth became big like vampires

My whole skin colour turned maroon

The dress i was wearing torned off and i was only left in my bra and underwear

I turned and look a the mirror right at the wall and my eyes were grey in colour

I was hella scary but i didn't seem to care my babies were crying

I dont know if they are scared of me or the gun pointed at them

Sandile: mama i can't see

He shouted and his twin also shouted the same thing and drove me crazy

I loud animal groan escaped my mouth i was no longer in control of what happens in my body my soul became weak but my was tol strong i dint know how i felt it but i did hey

My eyes felt heavy but not my body's eyes

I just dont know how to explain this

I felt like i was inside my body being a mini human
so yeah

I saw something before my eyes betrayed me and
closed

Something that i never saw I'll see my babies turned
to something scary

They had green veins popping all over their body
their skin was black in color their bodies was like
one of a hunk

Their ears grew big and sharp a tail appeared at their
back their skin turned into a crocodile's skin but still
black in colour.. Their eyes rolled black and turned
all white

Me: Sandile... Andile

I said as the lady was now removing her hoodie for
us see her face but i just blanked out

× end of dream ×

Khulani: baby, Mbali wake up

He said shaking me roughly

I tried opening my eyes but my eye lids were just too heavy

Khulani: shit, wake up baby

I tried again but nothing happened, i couldn't wake up but everything that was happening around me

Khulani

I was walking upstairs with a tray on my hand

I made food for my wife and babies.. I know she is hungry

I walked towards our room as i heard her calling out the names my father said i should name our babies

I wonder why she was calling them out loud

I quickly rushed to the room to see what was happening

I got the shock of my life

I saw Mbali kicking on the bed breathing heavily with black veins popped out on her forehead

She was so scary her skin even turned pale

I started panicking and trying to wake her up but she just said

"Sandile...Andile"

I couldn't understand why and where she got those names

Who was she calling by our children's names

I shook her roughly hoping she might wake up since shaking her gently didn't work at all

She stared shaking with foam coming out of her mouth

Me: oh shit, what's happening to her

I took out my phone and saw a message from maThandi so i opened it since i knew she only sends important messages

It read as follows "dont worry son she is fine"

I don't know what she meant by that coz Mbali was freaking me out here

I called my father and he was just breathing heavenly i wonder what's happening with him

Baba: oh no son

Me: whats wrong baba

Baba: your wife

Me: i called because of her

Baba: im with bab'Khumalo.. Zulu your wife had a dream abou...

Me: father my wife is dying here and you are busy

telling me about dreams she had

Baba: shut the fuck up maan! YOUR WIFE SAW
WHAT SHE WASN'T SUPPOSED TO SEE

Me: what do you mean

Baba: WAZIBONELA KWIMODE YAKHE YESILWANE
(she saw herself in her beast mode)

me: WHAT!!

Baba: yes

Me: Baba umzimba wakhe uyamazama futhi
ukhukhumezayo uphuma emlonyeni wakhe (baba
her body is shaking she even has foam coming out
of her mouth.. She is pale)

Baba: she.. Wabona uSandile no-Andile emidlalweni
yabo yesilwane yingakho efana nalokho (she saw
Sandile and Andile in their beast mode that's why
she's like that)

Me: WHAT THE FUCK BABA.. WHY IS THIS ALL HAPPENING

Bab'Khumalo: umkakho unesiphiwo esingavamile ndodana .. Angabona ukuthi kwenzekani esikhathini esizayo kodwa hhayi ngendlela eyoba ngayo (your wife has a gift a rare one son, she can see what will happen in the future but not exactly the way)

Me: oh shit unesilwane nesipho (oh shit she has a beast and a gift)

I said while pacing around the room not knowing what to do to help my wife

Bab'Khumalo: yes, is the phone on loudspeaker

Me: yes

Bab'Khumalo: zungu, nyama kayishi isha ngabaphephezeli.dada labhula manzi njenge nonyana. geda, ncwane, sengwayo, ngongoma zomkhonto, mngozi' ngavuthwa, wena ka kageja lohamashe, wena ongaweli umful' ugcwele ngoba uwelelwa inkonjani

sicela kuwe ukuvikela udadewabo omthetho umama
wezinyosi, amehlo ethu siza phambi kwakho futhi
sikucele ukuthi umvikele ngesipho sakhe esikucela
kuwe okukhulu

siyazi ukuthi uhambo lwakhe luyoba lukhuni

njengoba umfazi wokuqala engamukeli

siyazi ukuthi ukuza emndenini wamanzini
kwakungenzi kahle

siyacela ukuthethelela ngokungamethuli wena
omkhulu wethu

sicela umvikele kuwo wonke umuntu ophikisayo

makabe esamukela isilwane sakhe lapho esithola
ngakho

umamukele njengakho

zungu, nyama kayishi isha ngabaphephezeli.dada
labhula manzi njenge nonyana. geda, ncwane,
sengwayo, ngongoma zomkhonto, mngozi'
ngavuthwa, wena ka kageja lohamashe, wena
ongaweli umful'

Mbali started shaking very badly but her veins were
now fading away

The foam stopped coming out

She opened her eyes and she looked so weak.. Her
eyes were red

Her skin colour turned back to normal

Mbali: Sandile and Andile

Me: she's awake baba

Bab'Khumalo: Siyabonga wena omkhulu wethu

siyabonga okuningi

Siyabonga ngokuhlala unakekela abathandekayo
bakho

He hang up the call after telling me to look after my
wife and said i should back later whe she is fine

Mbali: our babies Ncwane our Sandile and Andile

Me: where did you hear those namea baby

Mbali: its our bundle of joy's names

Me: how did you come up with them

Mbali: from my dream

Me: what actually happened coz you freaked the shit
out of me babe

Mbali: Ncwane i heard everything you were saying

over the phone but i just hearf from afar i didnt hear exactly what you said since i couldn't open my eyes i dont know why

Me: tell me everything about the dream

Mbali: so i was coming from the mall with our sons who looked exactly like you

She said with a smile on her face

Me: my seeds work wonders i tell you

She just giggled amd continues

Mbali: so apparently their names were Sandile and Andile coz that's what i was calling them

So she now knows our sons names thats why they she has rare gift so this was her way of finding out which names to give our children

Mbali: so we arrived home and i unlocked the house and got in with both of them when the door was

closed and locked after us

Me: mmmh

Mbali: a lady holding two guns with both her hands appeared and pulled Sandile and Andile to her and pointed the guns at them she had a familiar ring though but i just don't remember where i saw it from

Me: did you see her face

Mbali: no she had a coat and a hoodie covering her face

Me: what did she want

Mbali: to kill our princes, i told her to kill me instead but she said i was not the problems but our sons were

Me: how were they a problem to her

Mbali: i dont know she just said they became a problem the day they were planted in my rotten

womb that just drove me mad Ncwane hearing her saying my children are a problem and her insulting my womb frustrated me.. I turned to something i couldn't recognize, i was scary Ncwane

She started sweating

Me: calm down baby dont panick you are with me

I said rubbing her small bump

Mbali: i started getting nervous that my sons are seeing me in this scary form,.i looked like an animal Ncwane actually a beast.. But then Sandile and Andile started crying shouting that they cannot see.. I was hapoy that they couldn't see me in that form but then angry at how did they become blind

Me: tjo

Mbali: they started turning into something way more scarier than i was.. The lady got scared and wanted to take of her hoodie i just blanked out and you started shaking me

Me: that was one hella of a scary dream

Mbali: yes it was but then there was something i liked from it

Me: what can you likr from a scary dream maZungu

Mbali: the names Ncwane, we should name our babies Sandile and Andile

I smiled at that thought

I couldn't agree with her less

Me: we surely should do so

She started rubbing her bump smiling with tears

flowing down her cheeks

Mbali: Sandile and Andile my cute sons

She said rubbing her bump

I rubbed the bump with her

Me: our Sandile and Andile

Mbali: ouch

The babies kicked...I was so happy shame no lies

The feeling is just out of this world.. I was waiting for a long time to feel this right

I wore a huge smile on my face

Me: did you feel that mama ka Andile no Sandile

Mbali: yebo but it is still early for them to be kicking i mean im not yet even on my third month yeah i am approaching it but it is still too early, a baby should be kicking around 4-5 months Zungu

I started panicking

Me: should we go to see a doctor?

Mbali: yes

I took her handbag and my car keys then went back to the hospital

The doctor was surprised to see us back i mean we just left her around 8:00 am and i am now back at 17:00

We went to his office

We told him about the babies kicking and he said it is too early for that and he asked her to change into the hospital gown so he can check on her and the babies

I changed

Doc: the babies are not yet in a human form so its impossible for them to be kicking

Me: you are scaring us now doc

Doc: im just stating the facts coz im now surprised at how that happened.. Are you by any chance bleeding mam

Mbali: no

So we went to the sonogram

He applied the gel on her stomach and started moving the sonogram around her stomach

We saw what melted my heart.. Two babies fully formed into a human

Me: but doc you said they weren't fully formed into a human

Doc: yes i am just as shocked as you are.. How is this happening its too early for them to have fully

formed into a human

Mbali: is there anything wrong with them

He played the heartbeat

Doc: the heartbeats sounds fine and they also look comfortable.. They are perfectly fine and healthy

Me: thank god

I saud rubbing my wife's forehead

Doc: but unfortunately I'll have to admit you for a day or two just make sure the babies are fine since they fully formed fast

I understood, i just wanted them be fine so i signed the admition forms

Me: what should i bring for you to eat

I asked as she was just sitting on the hospital bed
My wife hates hospitals xem

Mbali: doritos, spur ribs, perpersteak pie, grilled
chicken, rolls, peanut butter and fanta orange cold
drink

I just giggled and went out to buy her, her cravings

Excuse me for my Zulu guys, im a tsonga so yeah

300 likes and 60 comments please

Admin loves y'all

[3/12, 22:50] Lynne: Our agreement is done and
sealed that I'll only post insert 16 once this one gets
300 likes and 50 comments

Insert 15

Next day the doctor came and checked up on me and the babies were healthy and kicking shame

Something the doctor has never seen ever since he started working

He had no choice but to discharge me coz there's nothing wrong with the babies they are just stringer than before and that made md happy xem i even forgot about that terrible dream ive had and only concentrated on the kicks of my lil ninjas

I went to the shower and took a long ass shower then went out and lotion amd wore the hospital gown again

Called Khulani and informed him to keep pick me up since I'm discharged

I haven't told my mom about being admitted here
I'll visit her today since its a sunday and she's not
working.. I'll just surprise her

Khulani: maZungu

Me: baba

Khulani: eix babe you really know how to make my
knees weak, a strong man like me getting weak

I just chuckled, i know how he loves being respected..
He is that kind of a guy whom you earn his respect
by respecting him

So its a win win

Khulani: how are you maZungu

Me: im good Ncwane, you?

Khulani: im horny maZungu and it's all your fault

Me: hau baba how is it my fault

Khulani: that voice, you calling me by my clan names

and the respect mfazi its doing wonders on me

I just chuckled my man can get crazy if he wants
I've also realized that he is forever happy this days

Me: hau baba.. Anyway i called to tell you that I've
been discharged.. Can you come and fetch

Khulani: under one condition

Me: hau so i need to follow conditions just come
home Ncwane

Khulani: yes

Me: ok tell me

Khulani: you let junior visit our little ninjas

Me: sex sex and sex

Khulani: hai maZungu don't make it sound bad

Me: i give up xem

Khulani: so you agree?

Me: yes come pick me up phela i want to go see my mom

Khulani: im still lotioning junior.. He is even angry

Me: hahahaha

Khulani: im telling you the truth.. He is going to rip you apart since you are the one who makes him angry

Me: Zungu, you know junior doesn't scare me at all.. I know how to put him on his rightful place

Khulani: hai you are naughty xem

Me: you know me very well Mr Manzini

Khulani: alright let me wear my clithes and I'll be right there soon

Me: ok please bring me something to wear

I hang up the call and called Lebo

Lebo: maManzini

Me: mosadi wa Bob (Bob's wife)

Lebo: o tsogile mara mme Manzini (how are you)

Me: ke phela hantle, kea leboha.. Wena o tsogile?
(Im fine thanks, how are you)

Lebo: ke hantle mosadi (im fine) masea a ka a joang
(how are my babies)

Me: they are fine hey, they have even started kicking

Lebo: i thought you said the doctor told you that
babies only start kicking around 4-5 months

Me: yeah he was also surprised

Lebo: but are they fine

Me: healthy chom

Lebo: i miss you kodwa

Me: Bob o ile a etsa hore u phathahane le eena eaba
u lebala ka 'na (bob got you busy with him then
forget about me)

Lebo: hau its not like that

Me: ok fine where is Inno

Lebo: heee that one is still shagging that hunk from your husband's company

Me: their getting serious neh

Lebo: ho bolela hore moshemane o mo fa eona mahlakoreng 'ohle (it means the guy is giving it to her in all sides)

Me: ya neh

Lebo: rumors has it that Kgakiso is back with a girl who he claims to want to marry

Me: which Kgakiso

Lebo: your one and only kgakiso

Me: mashano (lies)

Lebo: im telling you

Me: so he left me to go find a bitch

Lebo: huh from what I've had the girl has nothing on you.. They even say she looks like she has HIVE

Me: hahahaha come one Kgaki can do better than that

Lebo: girl you should be angry at that guy.. He is disrespecting you, how can he leave you for a cow an infected cow for that matter

Me: come on girl she must be better than that

Lebo: you've lost your respect mo kasi phela everyone will lool down on you

Me: Kgaki knows that i dont play with bitches but since you say she is already finished i should just let her enjoy him

Lebo: and let her infect him

Me: mosadi wa Bob hle keng ka wena (what's wrong with you Bob's wife)

Lebo: hai wena xem if it was Inno she would've beaten the shit out of him.. You know she doesn't take bullshit

Me: yeah that one xem.. She is still busy enjoying Thabo's dick.. He got her addicted xem

I then heard someone clearing their throat

I turned just to see my one and only Khulani

Me: umm I'll call you later chom

Lebo: alright

Khulani closed the door and walked towards me with a bag in his hand and the other had a Spur paper bag which smells like it has ribs inside

I could smell the BBQ sauce

Khulani: maZungu so you are gossiping about your friend

Me: so you were eavesdropping

Khulani: i had to my love.. I had to listen to my wife talking about enjoying a dick

Me: thats rude

Khulani: do you enjoy mine

He said placing the bag and paper bag on the table beside the bed

And place a kiss on my forehead

Me: what did you buy for me

I said trying to ignore what he has just said

I attempted to take the spur paper bag only to have my hand grabbed and being pulled to stand between his legs

Khulani: i asked you a question Mrs Me

Me: im hungry Ncwane

Khulani: for this

He said placing my hand in his already hard dick and that got me wet instantly

I so wanted to nod my head but on the other side i want those ribs

The smelling xem has my mouth dropping saliva out

Me: ummm, ye.. Umm no Zungu please

Khulani: first answer me

Me: no

Khulani: no food for you

Me: are you really going to starve your kids

Khulani: you are not fair

I just smirked, i know he will give me the ribs

Me: please let me eat and we'll talk about that when we get home home

Khulani: you know i could just feed my babies my juices

Me: eeew Zungu

He just smirke and placed a wet kiss on my hands

Me: lets go before we both do something we'll regret later

Khulani: what could we possible do that we'll regret coz we'll never regret fucking each other

Me: come on Zungu, you know i could just kill you here and regret it later so im avoiding that

He just chuckled at my craziness

Khulani: you the car is just down at the basement

Me: so

Khulani: you know the windows are blackout tint

Me: where is this going Zungu

I knew exactly what he is trying to say but i just wanted him to say it phela its not every day a serious man can do the naughty talk

Khulani: no one will see us

Me: see what

He just smirked

Khulani: i like it when you pretend to be dumb

He said handing me the bag to go and change

I changed right in front of him

I took of the gown from my shoulders slowly and

letting it fall down on its own

I bit my lower lip

I was wearing nothing inside

He stared straight at my flower licking his lower lip

I took my finger and rubbed my clit with his eyes
popped out

I entered one finger and moaned at the pleasure of
my finger entering me

Khulani: shit

His pants was now getting wet from him pre-cum i
smirked

Junior was just popping straight on his pants trying
to tear his way out

He saw what im trying to and he stood up and u
came up to

Held my face to look at me

Khulani: you know i don't mind having you right here

Me: really

I said pulling out my finger and lick it

Khulani: this is not over

He said before going out, i guess the temptation was just too much for him

I smiled at myself being impressed with what i just did

I wore my clothes and took the parcels out with me

I found him sitting at the waiting area with a lady next to him smiling at him

She had lusty look on her face

This man already has two wives she is playing with fire xem

I walked to him

I dropped the bags and pretended as if the babies are kicking

Me: ouch

I said placing his hand on the bump

Me: can you feel that baby

I said with a smirk

I saw the lady giving me a nasty look

Hai man so she now hates me coz of my own husband

Me: hello madam

I said giving her the huge smile ever

Her: hi

She said and turned to look at my husband to see what he'll say

Khulani: they are not kicking anymore babe

Me: they stopped baby

I said licking my lips seductively

Me: you know what they are craving

I said playing with my eyebrows

He looked at the lady sitting next him and she just gave a huge smile making me jealous

She was even blushing.. This got me angry

Me: baby

I said

Khulani: oh hello madam

Her: hello, I've been sitting right next to you the whole time and you just greet me now

Khulani: oh i didn't see you, i was just worried about my wife

He said with a straight face on and she just blushed

Damn woman he just told you he has a wife

My anger just rose up, i could feel my veins popping
on my forehead

Her: how are you, im palesa

She said placing her hand on his hand and using her
other hand to pull her dress up so her thighs can be
revealed

Mxm this bitch is getting on my nerves.. I could feel
my eyes getting heavy just like in the dream i had
I was now weak.. My skin was now turning pale
I couldn't understand what was happening to me

My eyes were slowly closing

Palesa: madam are you fine, you are pale

Narrator

Khulani turned and saw Mbali's skin being pale.. She had veins popping on her forehead

Palesa: madam you are pale and veins are popping on your forehead.. Should i call the doctor for you

She said moving closer to Khulani since this was getting too scary for her

Mbali's eyes turned white.. Pure white with black in it

Khulani knew what was exactly happening to her so he quickly got up not caring if palesa fall down since she was just leaning on him

He picked the bags and picked her bridal style and
ran with her down to the packing lot

He couldn't risk people seeing what was happening

He ran to his car and she was back to normal but her
skin was still pale

Lerato

The man i was sitting next to guys has stolen my
heart xem the very same moment i set my two
naked eyes on him

I was lost in my own world

The wife had to come and make md jealous

Mxm she doesn't know me xem

Im a go getter, if i want something I'll make sure in
all my power that i get it

I never lose

And right now her husband is what i want and i wont let anything stop me in making him mine

The fact that she his wife and pregnant doesn't mean anything to me

Mxm even if i have to fight and kill I'll do just that

I was very scared when she started becoming pale and having veins on her forehead

Thank God he took her away just when her eyes were about to become white

I wonder why he want out of the hospital coz he should've just called the doctor to check on her...mxm i just lost the opportunity to even get his number

Anyway I'm Lerato Vutomi Mnisi

Im a tsonga girl

Im from Limpopo Giyani

Im a yellow bone with em big curves unfortunately
god didn't want me to have em ass so yeah

Im a size 36 C boobs medium shirt 34
jean/skirt/dress

Size 6 shoes

If only i had an ass just like his wife maybe he would
have fallen for me in instant

I now have a mission to complete

Love

Admin

[3/12, 22:50] Lynne: See you all after the exams

Enjoy

Insert 16

We arrived home and i was just angry at Khulani for allowing that bitch to touch and flirt with him

I should've squeezed the life out him

I was quiet throughout the whole drive and he knew better than to say anything.. The moment we arrived home i just went up to our room without saying a word to him

I got inside and locked the door.. I was just angry at him.. Understand the word ANGRY

He came and knock at the door begging me to open

the door

Khulani: babe please open up

I was just pacing around the room i just couldn't let myself to open the door coz i might do something stupid like slapping him knowing very well that he doesn't like being disrespected so i was avoing that

Khulani: babe please dont work yourself up it's healthy for our ninjas

Me: MXM ITS NOT HEALTHY FOR OUR NINJAS BUT ITS HEALTHY FOR YOU TO ALLOW WOMEN TO FLIRT AND TOUCH YOU RIGHT IN FRONT OF ME

Khulani: please baby open up so we can talk

Me: JUST GO TALK TO YOUR LERATO AND FLIRT WITH HER

I know that I'm pushing him but something tells me that if he does go to Lerato I'll definitely kill that bitch with my own bare hands

Its enough that im already aharing him with his first wife but another one won't do i tell you

I SAY IT WON'T WORK I PROMISE YOU

Khulani: MBALI DON'T MAKE ME BREAK THE DOOR

He is now angry but i wont open the door for him he might just break the door if he want and he'll fix it with his own money

Let him break it and I'll show him what im made of

Its enough that he had an affair with me

He has already hurt his first wife, i wont let him hurt her again together with me

Khulani: I'll BREAK THE FUCKEN DOOR MBALI

Mbali: DON'T TEST ME ZUNGU.. IF YOU BREAK THIS DOOR YOU'LL KNOW ME VERY WELL

Khulani: I'D RATHER "KNOW YOU VERY WELL" THAN TO LET YOU GET ANGRY AT SOMETHING LIKE THIS

Me: SUIT YOURSELF THEN

Khulani: IM COUNTING UP TO THREE AND IF YOU DONT OPEN THIS DOOR I WON'T HESITATE TO BREAK IT

Me: I DONT CARE

Khulani: 1

Me: 2

He just chuckled.. Mxm I'm even helping him to count he is testing me

Khukani: 2

Me: 3

Khulani: 2 and a half

Me: 3 ALREADY

He chuckled once more

Khulani: I SEE YOU WON'T GIVE UP IM NOW
BREAKING IT

He then went quiet and tried kicking the door for a
few times i guess

Just when i thought he has given up

B O O O O O O O O O M

He kicked the open and charged towards me

He had a straight face on thats what got me more
angry

He should have a worried face but NO he acted like
the angry one while he is in the wrong side

He got to me and and held me roughly by my waist

Khulani: Whats wrong with you Mbali

He must be joking

Me: so you dont know

Khulani: how will i know if you are not telling me

He said with an attitude.. Mxm he is now getting on my nerves

His grip on my waist was now getting tighter and hurting me

I slapped him so hard but he still kept a straight face
I even got scared that he will smack the hell out of me

Me: YOU THINK IM CRAZY

I carried my gut and said expecting him to react badly

But to my surprise he just smashed his lips on mine and kissed me roughly

Instead of pushing him back i just responded to his juicy lips on mine even letting a moan escape my mouth

He kissed my angry pouts away

He then went slow looking for signs that i will be receptive to his sexual advances even in the heat of the moment

He then grabbed me from behind and bit into the outer edge of my ear, just above the lobe, breathed animalistic-like into it and nibbled it and all up and down, with a bit of tongue. The nibbling with the hard breathing, with the aggressiveness

Khulani: so you decided to fucken shut your mouth

I just got shy coz the look he gave me is the one to get me wet

He slowly unbuttoned my trouser and taking off my clothes one by one

As he undress me, he lightly kissed and caress each part of my body as it's revealed. It was as if he is unwrapping a precious gift. He commented on how gorgeous my body is making my hurt dance with joy forgetting i was even angry at him. He Stood back as it's slowly revealed to me. He admired my body like a piece of art. He kept his clothes on since he was in erotic control, he then kept me standing here while he undressed for me seductively causing an ocean to fall on me

He then used his fingers to trace around the areola and over the bud, touching the tip with soft little

strokes taking his time. He completely focused on the touch and feel. He gradually moved on to stimulating me with light touches of the tongue creating a contrast by taking my entire nipple in his mouth and experiment with swirling tongue movements around the bud

He started working his fingers in a spiral-like screwing motion as he move in and out of me doing it slowly to really explore my inner regions and get to know which areas are particularly pleasurable for me.. Slow hand motions give me an exquisite building sensation that's almost unbearable.. He did it harder and faster giving me a more intense sensation. He rubbed my G-spot on the roof of the vagina, as well as the sensitive areas to either side of the nerve-rich outer third, and the heel of his thumb grinding into my clitoris, which increased the pleasurable sensation. He then reached into the cul-de-sac region below the cervix..

He pushed me to the bed and laid me over the edge of the bed and pulled me to him

He entered me slowly breaking my vagina walls which was painful and pleasurable at the same time
He started moving in and out slowly making a light moan escape my mouth

He started nine shallow thrusts followed by one deep thrust,he then repeated this over and over again.he then did a whole other combinations of odd-numbers of shallow thrusts followed by one deep thrust and an alternate one shallow and one deep. It felt good to get a regular rhythm going.. He then added slow deep thrusts which were absolutely mind-blowing interspersed with faster, shallow thrusts

“Oh yes!” i screamed

He then stopped and reached over to the nearby table and grabbed a jug of water

I thought his throat was now dry but he just kept the

water in his mouth. From his higher position he dribbled the water onto my vagina

"Ooooh shit!!!" I screamed as the cold water ran down his dick to my pussy

He lifted me up to a kneeling position so that the water runs further down her my pussy to my buttock cheeks. It's a cold, wet surprise. He entered me while lying flat, face down, and then simply laid on top of me as he move very gently inside me.

He lifted me up and turn us around to sit on the edge of the bed with me in his lap facing the mirror to get a better a view of what he is doing to me he wrapped his legs around my shins and held my legs apart letting him have a full access to all my juicy girl parts

He then got up and went to the bathroom while i just laid there on the bed

I suddenly heard the shower running i guess he

wants to take a shower

He came back but the shower was still running.. He picked me up with my legs wrapped around his waist

He went inside the shower and put down to stand

He closed the shower door and got us under the running water then applied soap up to the neck the water hit me washing the soap off my body

He then hugged me relax in each other's arms as we both use a loofah on each other's backs.

We kissed each other under the shower as the water ran along our faces. The kisses were wet, passionate and sexy

He switched off the water and pullrd me out carefully making sure i do not slip and fall.. He picked me up and placed me to sit on the basin

He had me hop up so that my legs are conveniently at waist-level. Had me brace myself on the edge so

that i can lower myself onto him in a kind of vertical cowgirl position. Had me wrap my legs around him for added stability and deeper penetration.

He thrusted mw like nobody's business

He then closed the toilet sit and sat on it

He pulled out his finger indicating that i should come to him

He let me slip his dick into its palace and rode him like crazy.. We used the toilet sit to advantage by doing the toilet sit rodeo

I had him mumbling my name and that just drove me crazy that i even increased my riding pace until we both cum

He took a towel and wiped us both clean

He had me place one leg up on top of the toilet sit while bracing my hands on the wall. He held me at

the waist while entering me from behind. the angle provided extra pleasure for both of us My raised leg allowed for deeper penetration and better stimulation of my G-spot

His thrusts were so deep.. He did it in circles hitting all the tight places of his palace

I swear he'll mistakenly hit my womb and risk losing our children

But hey guy was super careful

After that long steamy rounds which i don't even remember how many we did

We applied lotion and i wore my blue bra with its matching thong and his white polo long shirt its not like someone will come visit us

He wore his boxers, blue shorts and a white polo vest

We went to the lounge and i took the spur paper bag and took out one rib amd took a bite

"Nah it needs something to make it taste more delicious" i said to myself

I went to the kitchen and came back with peanut butter

I dipped the rib inside the peanut butter and took a bite

"Mmmmh" i said letting the taste into my taste buds

"Eww" Khulani said

"Mxm" i said and just continue with eating my delicious meal

Then there was a door knock

"Can you please go check who it is" i said with my mouth full

"Yummy"

He came back with the first wife.. She didn't look angry nor happy she was just emotionless

I wonder why she's here.. I hope there's no problem coz im not in the mood to be angry nor fight with anyone

Love♥

Admin

[3/12, 22:50] Lynne: Here is something smaller nyana since im not writing tomorrow

Insert 17

NB: Tk= Thembeka

Tk: dont worry i came in peace

I was relieved but eager to know why she is here

I know she hates me

My mouth was stuffed with food so i just pointed at the sofa for her to sit

She sat down and asked "our husband" to give us privacy

Tk: could you please excuse us Khulani.. I would like to have a word with my sister wife

Khulani turned to look at me in a look that asked whether I'll be fine

Me: its fine you can leave us

I reassured him

Khulani: I'll be in the study.. Please dont be harsh on her

He said in daring look that sent shivers down our spines

Tk: don't worry i know better than to do something I'll regret later

He then left

Tk: umm i know i have been bitchy with you but we have to try to get along

Me: mmmh but I'm not the one who is being hard

Tk: i know but please think of it on my side.. How

hard it is for me

Me: i know and i am sorry that i cheated with your husband even though i knew very well that he has a wife

Tk: why did you do it then.. Do you know what i went through sleeping alone during night thinking he went to work or something only to find out in the morning that he was with a woman.. Why did ypu do it Mbali? Was it your way to make me regret changing your uniform?

Me: No.. You know Khulani is tempting.. I had a crush on him but i tried so hatd not to fall to this temptation of coming between married couples

Tk: how did your affair begin, where and when?

I saw tears threatening to come out of her naked eyes

Me: it all started the day you said i wanted to seduce married men with my uniform

Tk: how

Me: after i left the office i went to steers and few minutes later i saw you coming in with him

Tk: yeah i remember seeing you there

Me: so yeah after eating i went out to catch a taxi back to work but he came and offered me a lift

Tk: yeah so you took it as your chance to seduce him?

Me: No not at all..

Tk: then what happened

Me: i got in thinking he was taking me back to work but he just took me to a hotel instead

The tears were now streaming down her cheeks

I know it hurts to know your husband had an affair

But it still surprises me that i dont even get worked after knowing that Kgaki left me just to come back with a girl wanting to wife her

It doesnt even get through me.. It does nothing at all

Me: he then received a call from you which i don't know what it was about then that was it

Tk: so he fucked you then came back to me

Me: No we only kissed nothing more

Tk: so when did you fall pregnant

Me: i don't know which day but he once came to my house late and took me to a hotel where we made out yhe whole night but then i went to the pharmacy the following day and bought morning after pills and that's where i saw you crying and telling your friend about how your man smelt of a woman's perfume

Tk: but that still didn't make you leave him

Me: i tried staying away from him

Tk: are trying to tell me that the morning aftet pills

didn't work

Me: i dont know coz later that day i went to a club with my friends and Khulani was also there.. We made out again at some office

Tk: are trying to tell me thay he fucked you at his club.. On his desk

Me: ummm yeah

I was not sure on what say coz i saw how worked up she was

Tk: and to think he never wanted to make up with me on his desks

Me: im sorry but the temptation was just too much

for me.. I tried avoiding him until the day i fainted at work and he took me to the hospital only to find out i was pregnant

Tk: mxm Khulani doesn't respect me.. He never used protection with you whenever he made out with you

Me: ummm

Tk: its fine i have to go

She didn't even wait for my response she just bugged out with tears streaming down her cheeks

I went up the stairs to the study but before i could get in something caught my attention

Khulani: baba i love Mbali a lot and i still love Tk as

well

Voice: they are both your wives

Khulani: but will they get along

Voice: yes but then Tk should be careful coz if she hurts Mbali the breast might land her in the hospital

Khulank: but why does it hurt her coz she is also my wife

Voice: she is but she doesn't share the same bond as you do with Mbali

Khulani: how

Voice: 1. your heart doesn't trust her as it does with Mbali.. 2- Mbali is stronger than Tk.. 3- Tk can leave when days are dark and Mbali will do anything in her power to fight for her family and More

I wanted to leave after hearing all that.. Who is Khulani talking to how does this person know a lot about me

Yes he is right i would do anything in my power to

fight for my family especially a family with Khulani

Just when i thought I've had enough

Voice: son you should go back to your wife since she just heard everything we were talking about

How did he know that i heard them.. This must be witch craft

I went to our room and just sat on the bed and switched on the tv

Khulani came in looking all sexy

I can't seem to have enough of him.. He always manages to melt my heart like an ice cream exposed to heat

Khulani: MaZungu

Me: so you talk to sangomas Zungu

Khulani: No

Me: then who was it you were with on the phone

Khulani: mmmh so mrs Zungu here eavesdrops on my calls

He said laying a kiss on my neck which sent butterflies down to my stomach and the ninjas just decided to react in ehat their father is doing to me by kicking very hard

"Ouch" i said holdimg onto my tummy

"What's wrong babe" he said

I just took his hand and placed it on my tummy so he could feel his boys kicking

The smile on his face was just priceless i tell you

Thembeke

I thought if i asked her about how this whole affair started i would feel better

I only wanted her to tell me that she is the one who seduced him

I would've fallen much better than knowing he was the one who was after her

It hurts to know that he does things he doesn't want to do with me but with her its a different story

I see in his eyes , how they sparkle when he sees her

He would even go to any length just protect her which i wonder if he would do the same with me

I have to accept Mbali as my sister wife since i dont want to lose Khulani but then i wonder what it is that im not giving him that he even ran to her

Is my sex life that poor? Or is this my way of paying for what i did in the past

Im just heartbroken

If only i could give him children maybe i would have more of his attention like Mbali does

I have to be the wife he wants me to be.. I have to support him

Maybe my doubts are what drove him into having an affair

I doubted him and he just wanted to hurt me for that.. He couldn't even tell me that he want to wife Mbali.. Anyway its life I'll just have to live with it

On the other hand i cant share my problems with my mother.. I even lost a friend in Akhila and Letty is off limits

I cant go near her coz Q might just rip me off

I went to bed with a heavy heart but then decided to call Khulani.. I wonder if he still loves me or what

Mbali answered the phone and to think that i would be the only one to do that, answering my husband's phone.. I just have to suck it up since we now both share him

"Hello" she said in a low tone.. She sounded tired or maybe they have just did the deed

I dint even remember when last i felt him inside me.. He is forever with Mbali

"Umm hey where is Khulani" i asked in a calm voice

"He'll be up in a minute.. Wait hold on.. Ncwane your phone!" She said

I waited for like 5 minutes before he was on hold of his phone

"MaManzini" he said

I thought he would never call me that since he has another maManzini

"I miss you" i said hoping he felt the same

"Wait hold on" he said and i heard shifting

"Umm yeah, i miss you too maManzini" he said

"When will you come home?" I asked

"Maybe tomorrow" he said

"Please be sure baby, we need to talk" i said

Yeah he really has to explain how we got to this

I just wish he gives me a different story from what
Mbali told me

I just cant accept myself to believe what she said

"Alright, I'll be there tomorrow around 12 am" he said

"You'll spend the night here?" I asked

"I cant leave Mbali all alone maManzini, remember

she is pregnant" he said

"Baby you should be treating us equally, we are both your wives we both need your attention 50/50 she can't always be the one to have all your attention" i said

He went quiet for a minute

"Alright then see you tomorrow" he said

"I love you baby" i said

"Love you too" he said before hanging up

You could've seen how the sound of that made me happy

Like and comment

Admin

[3/12, 22:51] Lynne: Insert 18

Khulani

I called maThandi

"Hello" she answered

"Hello ma" i said

"How are you my son" she asked.. Oh how much i
adore her

She treats me like her own child

"Im fine ma, how are you" i asked

"Im also fine" she said

"Is baba around" i asked

"No he went back to work" she said

"Could you please come sleep over tomorrow.. I cant leave Mbali alone" i said

"Mmh I'll come.. Where are you going" sje asked

"I'm going to sleep over at Thembeke's place" i said

"Mmm its nice having two wives neh" she asked making me chuckle

She agreed to come tomorrow

We talked some more until i hang up

"You know i can look after myself" Mbali said

"Is it now a habit to eavesdrop on my calls maZungu" i asked

"Buy me ear lids since i don't have one to close my ears when i come across you talking over the phone" she said

"Come on maZungu" i said

"You are even lucky that i enjoy being around maThandi otherwise we would be talking another story here" she said going to the fridge to take bottled water then walked up to the room again

NEXT DAY

I went to the my other wife's house around 11:30

I arrived and unlocked the door then got in

I went around to look for her and found her in the main bedroom

Her body was dripping wet with a towel wrapped around her body.. She just came from bathing

Her shape was visible to make any man hard

I went and wrapped my arms around her waist and kissing her neck

She moaned

My hands travel down following her hands, they ran down her stomach way down to her clit

She smelled great i tell you.. The soaps she use are just marvelous i tell you

I smiled for the first time since i married her at how she has been horny while i was busy satisfying the pregnant one

I enjoy sex with Mbali, i like the way she's naughty
How bitchy she gets for me, how she loves being in control even though i make it hard for her but once she does she manages to blow off my brains

With Thembeka its another story.. Our sex life ain't that bad

I just wish she could just get naughty for me, surprise me not like Mbali but in her own unique way

Yeah she gives me in all the positions but then i also want her to be in control

Take charge and eat me up

I turned her around to face me letting her towel to freely fall

I pulled her closer, she didn't fight back, she was in her own world

She had a smile on her face with her cheeks now bigger and shining indicating that she is blushing and has butterflies in her stomach

Our mouths were now inches apart.. I could feel her hot fresh breath as brushed my lips across hers

I pulled her closer to feel my hard then kissed her right on the lips

"Mmmh" she moaned

I slipped my tongue in and searched for hers.. We both enjoyed the long lingering kiss i think

She then grabbed my arm and shoved me against the wall with great difficulty and i just chuckled at how hard she is trying

I like what she is trying to do

I looked her right straight in her eyes and wide smile crept through her mouth revealing those white teeth of hers

"I missed these strong arms around me babe" she said blushing while pressing my body against hers

Before she could see it coming i whirled her around so where i was standing and pressed her against the wall where she pressed me

I'm giving her a challenge

I held one of her arms above her head and pinned

her wrist down as i land kisses on her neck

It was intense, passionate, and dominating.. I squeezed her hand and grew the kiss more intense

She moaned as my tongue wrapped itself up in hers

"I want you to take me baby, do as you please with me" i whispered into her ear with my tongue blinding across her stiff nipples

She bit my earlobe softly then went down to sucking my neck

"Baby i want you to be naughty for me" i said in a very low voice

"Please daddy fuck me" she said making a smile escaping my lips

Even though i wanted her to do as she pleases with me but i had to satisfy her

She wants me to fuck her then I'll do just that

I rubbed her clit and her whole body trembled

"You've been a good girl for long now" i said rubbing her clit

She just nodded

"We are going to fix that today baby.. Im your man make feel it, leave a mark to prove that I'm yours" i said

I got down on my knees and burried my face in her pussy and rolled my tongue all over her clit, i tasted her intensely like i am hungry

She quivered against the wall as i assaulted her clit

She screamed at the top of her lungs

"Im cumming!!"

And i just kept on eating her up

I was on a mission to make cum again.. I the dig my nails into her legs

Her eyes fluttered and rolled back

I the stood up and pinned her against the wall with my body

"It's your turn now baby, show me wonders" i said

She fell on her knees and opened her mouth wide..

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Thembeke

I shoved his large thick cock into my mouth as hard as i could

I moved my head up and down and chocked on it but Khulani didn't seem to mind it

He yanked a fistful of my hair and slammed my mouth harder onto his cock

He groaned as i rolled my tongue around his shaft

He pushed me away and i watched as he caught his breath

"Is my mouth too much for you" i asked

He responded by yanking me to my feet and whirling

me around so i had my back on him

He spread my ass cheeks apart and guided his cock head to the entrance of my nuna

He then reached up and wrapped his hand around my neck

He was just as rough and hard with me as i never thought he would

He was always treated me like an egg but today is a different story

He pushed my lips open with his huge cock and thrust hard

He pressed me against the wall and fucked the brains out of my skull as he kissed my neck. I squirmed beneath him

The pleasure was too intense for me

He sped up and i felt like he was ripping me with his cock

I gasped and moaned "ahhhh, ohhhh yes babyyyyyy"

This only drove him on harder

I could hear the sound of our skin slapping against each other

He made me forget about his other eife for a moment

The only thing i cared about that moment was what was inside me.. I felt like i , only i owned him

I couldn't wait to feel him shoot his seeds deep into my pussy hoping to fall pregnant at that moment

It felt so good to finally have him back inside me after so many weeks since his affair

He felt so good that tears were even threatening to come up in my eyes, all i could do was to moan as he drove deeper into me

As i was about to cum he pulled out and scooped me up into his arms and carried me to our bed

He laid me face down on the bed and got behind me and pulled me up on my knees and i just burried my elbows together with my face on my white pillows and scream as his thrusts felt like they were breaking into my womb.. He staidly pounded me like that for a few times util i could feel myself pushed to edge

I pushed myself back onto his cock and felt my wobing tearing up

I clenched my pussy muscles around his shaft and he groaned

"Fuuuuuck!"

He pulled my hair back my neck arched all the way up while i screamed and came so hard i thought i was dying

He also came a few minutes later while i was still shaking

"That was good" he said with his breathing beating

out of its cage

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Mbali

Dreamland

Lady: please take care of my son, you are his rib.. He is nothing without you

Me: who sre you and why do you look like my

husband

Lady: i know my son and grandsons are safe with you.. You are stronger than you think you are my child

Me: who are you

Lady: my time here is up, please fight for him and take care my baby

She then disappeared leaving me in a dark room where i could i hear my children crying for me to open the doot for them

I tried lookong around hoping to see light but dololo

Them: mama, please come open up we are scared

I then heard an annoying laugh of a familiar voice in my background

It was a voice of a lady wearing all black with a hoodie

She just didnt want to reveal her face

"He is mine baby girl, leave him while you still have the time" she said

That voice man! I know that voice
I've heard it before but i just don't remember where

END OF DREAM

I woke up sweating and saw maThandi sitting right next to me with her hand on my forehead

Maybe she came to wake me up

MaThandi: all has been revealed my baby

She said before going out leaving me to figure out what she meant by what she said

Later that night i was horny as fuck and i couldn't just call my husband to tell him this

I mean i should respect the first wife plus i had him all 3 weeks i think so it's her time to enjoy

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

If you can manage to reach 300 Likes & 60 Comments then I'll post another insert for you

Make me happy so i can also make you happy
Don't forget to post your thoughts on the group

Admin

[3/12, 22:51] Lynne: Insert 19

Narrator

In the morning Tk woke up next to her husband and stared at him with a smile on her face

She couldn't help herself but to blush when the thoughts of what happened the previous day flashed back on her mind

She couldn't believe how Khulani made her feel like a woman, how he got her screaming her lungs out.. He gave her the sex she never knew existed

She just couldn't get enough of it to the fact that she wouldn't even mind doing it at every chance they get

Then Mbali came to her mind and snatched that smile away from her gorgeous oily face.. She still couldn't believe that she is sharing her husband with

another woman especially a woman whom she always looked down at

A woman she always convinced herself that she'll never let her get any close to her man

She thought of how much she felt threatened by the presence of Mbali in front of her husband

Yeah Mbali has been working at his office for long now but that didn't change the angle where she always saw her in

She saw Mbali as a beautiful young lady who had all the things she doesn't

Those curves, boobs, colour and booty all those things a man would want in a woman

She thought because Mbali is from a township her husband would never fall for her, a young lady who goes clubbing, talkative, a cleaner, lives in a 4 room house plus she has also heard that Mbali doesn't take shit and can fight

Thats what she thought her husband would never go

for

She thought her husband wanted someone who lets him be in charge in bed

Someone with high class and maybe someone with the kind of body she has

She never thought he would fall for her

Anyway she went to the bathroom and did her hygiene process then wrapped a towel around her water dripping body

She went back to the room and dried herself up with her man still sleeping with a soft snore escaping from his mouth which sounded cute

She remembered all those days when he belonged to her alone

She wondered where she went wrong that made him wife Mbali

She lotion her body with the cream her husband loves

She knows how the smell of it drives him crazy

After she then wore her her yellow summer dress with her nike flip flops

She went downstairs to prepare breakfast for her husband something she only did once in while because maThandi used to do it for them whenever she was around

She prepared scrambled eggs , bacon , toasted bread, gravy and sausages with a black strong coffee containing only 1 teaspoon of sugar

It wasn't something big but at least it was something

After she decided to take the food upstairs to their room and serve him in bed

She got in and found him still sleeping

She placed the tray on the bed side and pecked his

lips causing him flutter his brown eyes open

He smiled at the delicious smell of the food which went into his nostrils

He sat up straight on the bed and looked at his wife who was just staring at him

"Morning baby" she said to him letting another peck on his lips which ended up in a full mind blowing hungry kiss, she didn't care about the morning breathing

She just wanted to enjoy him before he goes back to his other wife

"maManzini" he said to her after pulling out of the kiss

"You are really hungry for me mama?" He asked

She didn't know whether to tell him not to go back to

Mbali coz she needs him by her side to fuck her like he did

She knew he would get angry if she said anything about him not going back to Mbali

So she just decided to put on a fake smile for him

"Whats bothering you" he asked since he saw right through her that the smile wasn't real

"Nothing.. Eat up before the food gets cold" she said avoiding to speak her mind

Khulani just stood up and went to the bathroom to brush his teeth then came back and started eating while feeding her here and there

He knew that she would only tell him after the food has been eaten

They ate while stealing kisses at each other

It was Tk's first time to see this playful side of Khulani

She didn't know whether he is happy because Mbali is in his life or he is just happy because of her presence

After eating Khulani placed the plates back at the bed side so he can let his wife tell him what is bothering her

He knew it is something concerning Mbali

"Baby tell me, whats eating you" he asked her

"How did your affair start" she finally asked him what she wanted him to come over and discuss

"Is that what's bothering you" he asked

That wasn't the answer she wanted but she'll make sure he gives her the answer she wants

"Yes, so how did it start?" She asked him hoping the answer wont be the same as Mbali's

"Baby im sure you don't want to get hurt" he said coz he knew that she wont be able take in the fact that he is the one who went after Mbali

She won't accept the strong feelings he has for Mbali

He didn't want to hurt her feelings by telling her that his feeling for Mbali are much more than the ones he has for her

"But i need the truth Khulani.. I want to know" she said

"Come on.. There's nothing to be changed even if i told you what happened" he said

He knew that his statement hurt her feelings but the truth would cause more heartache for her

"Khulani, I want to know why you went after her " she finally asked what she wanted to know

"Will you be able to handle the truth" he asked her

"Yes" she said not sure

"Look babe, i know I've already hurt you but i dont want to hurt you more by telling you this" he said to her

"Just tell me Khulani" she said being tired of him making excuses not to tell her the truth

"Alright if you say you'll handle it then I'll tell you" he said

"Start talking and please dont leave any detail out" she said

"I always had feelings for Mbali ever since she started working with me, i just didn't make a move because i respect you" he said

"But then you made a move and even impregnated her" she said

"How should i have respect for someone who has insecurities" he said

"Do you blame me" she asked

" i wont blame you for my actions.. I didn't do this to hurt you Tk just that the more you felt insecure about me was the more my feelings for her grew until it reached a point where i couldn't control myself anymore" he truthfully said

"Stop covering up for her i know she seduced you.. I know you cannot fall for people who are not at the same class as yours" she said

"That's where you are wrong, i adore people who fight for what they want, people who don't depend on men for everything people who are just themselves and never pretend to be something they are not" he said

"Wow.. So you'll actually defend her by saying all lies about your likes and dislikes.. Im your wife for God's sake Khulani" she said

"And she's also my wife.. I expect you to respect her as much as she respects you" he spoke his mind

"I can see it through you, she seduced you to the point that you got weak and then trapped you with a child so that you can marry her" she said not wanting to believe everything he just told her

"The very same woman whom you are insulting was the one who pushed me away because she respected that im a married man, so please stop this nonsense and blame me here.. She is not the one on the wrong side" he said getting up and went to the shower

While Tk was just laying there on the bed with tears coming out freely as they want

After some time Khulani came out with a towel around his waist

He dried himself up then lotion with his body lotions
with Tk just staring at what she has to share now

He then went in the walk in closet and picked a
maroon suit with a white shirt

He wore them

He looked ready for work

So he went out of the walk in closet back to the
room

"What is it that she has and i dont" that's the
question he was welcomed back with

This talk was just messing up his mood

"You are both two different people with different
lifestyle and personality and that's what i like about
the both of you" he said before going out without
saying any goodbye

He drove to work

He made Mbali resign from work but she refused and told him that she wants to make money of her own through her own sweat

So she only agreed to come to work after giving birth when she'll be satisfied that the babies are old enough to attend creche

He arrived at the office and there was a new cleaner who replaced Mbali for the time being until she's back

Her name is Rito Ngobeni.. A young medium height thick girl who probably wears around size 36 with a 34D boobs

The girl fell for Khulani the moment she saw him for the first time since it was her first day at work

The hugging maroon suit he wore just drove her crazy

She wished to have him as her husband

The seductive looks she gave him just turned
Khulani off

Only Mbali and Tk occupied his mind but Mbali was
the priority one

He doesn't see himself with another woman

Rito saw Khulani as a man who loves pussy, but his
emidating look meant something else

So since she told herself that facial expressions
don't really mean what they seem to be

They might look angry while deep down they know
how much they want you but just doesn't want to
show it

So she did all the cleaning seductively so he can
notice her

She was wearing a short uniform.. Shorter than the
one Tk felt threatened by

She would bend here and there so her ass can be revealed to him with that string between her but cheeks

But hey Khulani was just focused on his work.. He didnt even steal looks at her coz he has everything he needs in both his women..

So she saw that she wasn't getting any of Khulani's attention, she thought why not stop playing around and get the game started but what she did not know is that Tk was coming over to apologize for insulting Mbali and to tell Khulani that she has accepted their marriage

Rito went and closed Khulani's laptop and licked her lips seductively.. Khulani just started at her with a straight look.. A look that says "what the fuck are you doning" but she did not give a fuck about any of his looks her intentions were to get him to fuck her and that's what she was gonna do

She turned his chair around to face her.. You all

know those office chairs with wheels and can turn around.. Khulani still didn't do anything his beast was just holding him back from doing anything, it wanted to see what this loose girl in front of it was trying to do before it rips her off

It made him forget about his wives for a second.. Rito took his stares as the stares of one adoring another's body..

She sat on his laps while facing him but still Khulani was just frozen

She took his hand and placed it on her ass so he can grab it and that's when Tk just got in the office without knocking

What she saw was something she wasn't expecting to see.. She thought her husband was cheating on her again..

Rito turned to see who the fuck just budged in the office without knocking and disturbed what's happening between her and the boss

"Who the hell are you, why didnt you knock" Rito asked Tk

Thats when Khulani realized what was happening right before him

"Ummm sorry for disturbing" Tk said while running out of the office with tears streaming down her cheeks

She couldn't believe Khulani was cheating on her again, she thought maybe he'll take Rito as his third wife and that would be just him disrespecting her

She got in her car and just held on to the steering wheel with tears just doing as they please

'Why does he do this to me?'

'Doesn't he have enough wives to be satisfying him?'

'Does he love pussy that much?'

'Am i worth the pain he is causing me?'

That's all the questions that ran through her mind..

She just wanted someone to talk to and her mother was the last person who would want to hear of her marriage problems

Friends? No she thought of what her mother told her to never share your marriage problems with someone and then Mbali crossed her mind

She thought of how she would share things with Mbali since she is now part of her family and at least Mbali needs to know of what their husband is up to while they are not around him.. She doesn't want to ruin their marriage but just want someone to lift the weight off her shoulders

.

.

She drove to Mbali's house while on the other hand Khulani was fuming with anger.. Rito was now on the floor

Khulani's face turned green with veins all over it

Rito got scared and forgot about the pain on her

butts from being pushed down

Khulani was just ready to kill Rito but then some force was stopping him to do so

So he just let her run out of the office scared

What he didn't understand is why the beast didn't do anything other than freezing while everything was happening

Why it let Tk saw them

His face turned back to normal and he quickly took his car keys and drove to Tk's house

He wanted to explain that what she saw is not what she thinks

Tk arrived at Mbali's house and went to knock at the door

Her eyes were red and puffy as an indication that she was crying all the way

Mbali opened the door since maThandi was just

resting in her room

"Oh hey" Mbali said

Tk quickly indulged Mbali with a hug and Mbali just hugged her back seeing that Tk looked hurt

"Shhh come in" she said while hushing the now sobbing Tk

They both went to sit on the sofa and Tk just let it all out

"He is cheating on us Mbali, on me again" Tk said

"WHAT!" Mbali asked shocked

"Yes i saw her on top of his laps with his hand on her ass at his office" she said sobbing

"No, no, no" Mbali said not wanting to believe what Tk was saying but the hurt on Tk's face is something

that showed that she is not lying

"I know i didn't accept your relationship with him the past few days but now i did and i don't want another sister wife, Mbali you are enough for me.. I'm not trying to ruin your marriage but I'm trying to make a friend out of you, we don't have to be enemies we should get along and thats why im telling you about what i saw" Tk said truthfully

Mbali was just happy that Tk has accepted her marriage and wants them to get along so she thought why not let her show her who the woman who was busy with their husband

"Who is the bitch" she asked

"Some new girl whom i think is filling out for you" Tk said

"Wait here" Mbali went upstairs and changed into a navy blue bodysuit and black jeans with her black vans

She tied her hair into a neat bun and wore a hat on top of it

She then went back downstairs

"Let's go and pay the bitch a visit" she said

Tk drove them to the office

They arrived and hopped off the car.. They went inside the building and Tk saw Rito at the reception talking to the receptionist

"There she is" she said pointing at Rito

People were just surprised to see Tk and Mbali together

Everyone knew how Tk hated Mbali

Anyway Mbali and Tk walked up to Rito

"Umm hey, can i please have a word with you in private" Mbali said

"And who are you to want to talk to me in private"
Rito said to Mbali with an attitude then turned to look at Tk since she remembers her from the office

"Do you want me to drag you out of here to a private place" Mbali asked Rito with a straight face but that didnt scare Rito at all

"As if you would" Rito said

"Girl please don't try me.. I suggest you walk your ass to the cleaner's lounge before i drag you there"
Mbali said

"You do not scare me at all" Rito said and turned back to the receptionist who is her friend that is exchanging working days with Lebo so today was her turn

What Rito said ticked Mbali off at the wrong side
Mbali grabbed Rito with her weave and pulled her
She walked to the cleaner's lounge with her weave in her hands

"I told you to not try me" she said while pulling her

"Bitch leave me" Rito said while kicking

Mbali walked to the lounge's door with Tk right behind her.. She then let go of Rito's weave

"Get in" Mbali said to Rito

But Rito just decided to slap Mbali

Khulani got inside the house and searched each and every room for Tk but didn't find her

He got out and drove to steers he thought maybe he'll find her there but nah he didn't

He went back to his car and thought of where he could find her

He took his phone and was about to call his IT guy when he received a call from Thabo

"Umm hey bro" he said

"Bro come back to the office fast" Thabo said

"What's wrong bro? What's happening" he asked

"Your wives bro" Thabo said

"What ab...." He cut his sentence short since the

thought of Tk being at the office clicked to him

"Im coming bro" he said before the call ended

He drove back to the building with speed

He arrived and got out of the car

He ran inside and saw people in a group surrounding something

He got to the crowd and saw Mbali on top of Rito with some of Rito's weave on the floor and Tk beating Jade the receptionist

"Hey wena stop interfering in this matter" Tk said to Jade

Mbali was just giving Rito hot slaps and was pulled off her by Khulani while Tk was pulled off by Thabo

"Leave me, let me teach this bitch to stay away from people's husbands" Mbali said while trying to get off the hold

She didn't even care who was holding her since she didn't even turn to look at who it was

She tried fighting the grip off her

"Im warning you leave me or else I'll do what i was supposed to do to her to you" she said but Khulani didn't say anything he just held on her

She fought until the grip was loose and turned to give Khulani a slap on his cheek

It then clicked to her that it was Khulani who was holding but she didn't care coz he deserved the slap for cheating on her and Tk

"Lets go Tk, and wena the next time you try doing

what you did today I'll do more than this" Mbali said before she walked away with Tk

They drove to Mbali's house.. They arrived and went to sit on the sofa and watched tv

"Thanks" Tk said

"For what" Mbali asked

"For believing me" she said

"He is our husband and i know you wouldn't lie about him doing such things" Mbali said

"Friends?" Tk asked

"Yes" Mbali responded and they hugged each other

Khulani got in the house and found them hugging each other

He was just happy that they now get along or is it because of what just happened

"Khulani" Tk said after seeing him standing there staring at them

"Bo maMamzini please..." He was cut off by Mbali

"Please get out of my house" she said

"MaZulu.." He was cut off again

"Get out" she said pushing him out

"You can go back to your whore" she said before shutting the door on his face

He drove back to work

He found everyone back at their working positions

Thabo knows how to sort them out

He went to his office and called bab'Khumalo

"Son" bab'Khumalo said

"Baba" Khulani said

"We'll be there tomorrow and I'll explain why all that happened today" bab'Khumalo said

"Ok baba" khulani said before hanging up

He didn't see Rito the rest of the day. He later went to Tk's house and she wasn't there because she sleeping over at Mbali's place

300+ likes please and 60 comments i beg

Admin

[3/12, 22:52] Lynne: This is what i managed to write today.. I'm writing accounting tomorrow so my focus should be more on studying wish me luck

Insert 20

Khulani slept with a heavy heart because either of his wives wanted to talk to him

He couldn't understand why they didn't even let him explain.. He thought maybe Tk told Mbali about this just to separate them

He woke up later in the morning and found a message from his father telling him to come that they have just got in their private jet and that they'll be here soon so he can organize a car for them

He went to the bathroom and freshen up then lotion and wore his short trouser with a golfshirt and puma push ins since he wasn't going in to work today

He then took his phone and called Mbali

"Hmmm" she answered with a sleepy voice without even checking the caller id

"MaZulu" khulani said

She recognized his voice.. She can recognize his voice even when she's sleeping, that's how her love for him is

"Ncwane" she said waking up

"You are still sleeping baby" he said

"You babies, our ninjans dont want me to sleep at night" she said

"Hawu Sandile and Andile are giving mommy a tough time" he said

"No matter of fact you are the one who are making them be like this" she said fully awake

"How am i the one doing that to them baby" he asked

"You've let them get used to you fucking me all night so when you are not around they just give me a rough time" she said with her cheeks now burning from the shyness that was Inow taking over her

"Who is to blame maZulu huh?" He asked her

He likes how she still manage to joke around with him even though she is still angry him

"Haai im not the one who sent you to go touch some bitches" she said to him with an now angry voice

She sounded like she has just remembered what

happened yesterday

"Babe you didn't even let me explain" he said hoping she would let him explain that what happened was not his fault.. He wanted to tell her that something was stopping him from stopping that moment

He wanted to tell her how body was frozen and only turned back to normal when Tk came to see what was happening

"What is there to explain Ncwane, Tk saw you with her own eyes even your bitch confessed to it" she said trying so hard to be angry at him but something inside her was telling her that Khulani was innocent in all this.. She didn't know whether to be angry at him and let him explain or be mad at him for something she is not sure he has done, yeah Rito confessed about her and Khulani making out and not even regretting it but then Mbali's heart didn't believe her what got her angry to the point that she beaten Rito up was that Rito first slapped her and acted

bitchy with her not to mention when she said 'yeah i fucked him and he tasted nice xem, what are you going to do about it unfuck him if the word even existed'

She thought of letting him explain, he deserve to explain

There are always two sides to every story thats what she thought so she agreed with herself to let him explain

"Everything baby, everything" he said

"Please tell me what really happened" she told him

"Can't i come home and tell you everything there while tapping that ass" he said making Mbali giggle

She like the effect he has on her.. No matter what ho

does he will always be that boss she fell for
That boss she was afraid of starting a move on

"Alright fine, come home now and please bring some hot wings and yoghurt with you" she said

"Hmm i see, you are only allowing me to back home because you have cravings" he said with a smile on his face

"Don't make me change my mind Ncwane" she said

"Alright give me an hour and I'll be there" he said before hanging up

Just then he received a call from his best friend Quinton Alison, his business partner in crime

"Alison my man" he said answering his call

"Man i need your help" Quinton said

"What have you done to my wife now" Khulani asked

"Hawu ndoda does it mean that i have dont
something wrong to her when i ask for your help"
Quinton said

"Come out with it, why do you need help" Khulani
asked

"Eix man i cheated on my wife" Quinton said making
Khulani chuckle

"Man! You cheating on Letty" Khulani said

"I know i did wrong and im now paying for it" Quinton

said

"How" khulani asked

"Man she wants to divorce me" he said causing Khulani to let out a laugh

"Man, your jokes i tell you" Khulani said

"Im not joking" Quinton said with seriousness in his voice

"There is no way, i repeat there is no way Letty would divorce you.. That woman loves you with her all"
Khulani said

"Man i know, she even fought with the bitch but that bitch used her pregnancy as her weakness and

kicked her on her abdomen and she is now hospitalised" Quinton said

"SHIT!! The bitch wanted to kill my son" Khulani said to Quinton

"Yeah man and she has now disappeared" Quinton said

"Man i won't lie to you, it was foolish of you to cheat on someone like Letty, yeah I've also cheated on Tk but man ask yourself before things get out of hand if you cheating on your wife is worth it" Khulani said

"But man things are different here, i mean you saw a future with the lady you cheated with and mine is another story.. It was just a fling" Quinton said

"Fight for your relationship and send me that Bitch's

information I'll hunt her until I find her" Khulani said

"Thanks man" Quinton said

"Oh and bro Bab'Khumalo is coming over today"
Khulani said

"With bab'Zungu?" Quinton said

"Yeah man" Khulani said

"Shit is about to happen, what have you done man"
Quinton asked

"Eix bro Tk found me in the office with some cleaner
trying to seduce me and I was just frozen" Khulani
said

"Oh shit" Quinton said

"Man, and Tk ran and told Mbali, man that wife of mine is so crazy she went and beat that cleaner she fucked her up" Khulani said causing Quinton to let out a huge laughter

"Man i like her already.. Thats the same damn thing Letty did but Letty was worse man" he said not controlling his laughter

"What did she do" he asked

"She apparently called me and the bitch just decided to answer my damn phone and insult my queen.. Letty got pissed off and asked my IT guy to track me down and he did just that" he said

"You lie" Khulani said

"No, she came to the bitch's house and broke in without us not hearing a sound.. She boiled water and found me and the bitch sleeping in bed" Quinton said laughing at what his wife did that day

"Let me guess, she burnt the bitch leaving the love of her life out" Khulani said

"No man she burnt two of us causing us to run to the shower to cool down the burn and only to return and find her waiting for us" Quinton said

"Oh shit!!!?" Khulani said

"Yeah man she then beaten the bitchiness out of her and then dared me to stop her" he said

"That's my wife for you" Khulani said

"Oh man i love my wife but that bitch needs to pay for attempting to kill my son" he said

They talked some more before hanging up

Khulani drove to the mall and went to steers and bought BBQ spur ribs, hot wings, salt and vinegar simba, bubbly chocolate, 2 tubs of ice cream and some sweets for his wives

He drove to Mbali's house and found his two wives dancing to CasperNyovest - baby girl while singing along to it

You should've seen how Mbali was twerking along to the rythms.. Tk was also twerking but because Mbali has the ass she was the first one to be noticed by

Khulani

'When you drop it to the floor, girl it like it

When you drop it to the floor, girl it like it'

Thats the part that was happening to Khulani coz he liked it when they both dropped their asses to the floor

They didn't even Khulani knocking at the door

"That's my baby, that's my baby, that's my baby girl

That's my baby girl

That's my baby, that's my baby, that's my baby girl

That's my baby girl"

Mbali and Tk sang along while pointing at each other

-Pls comment and like.. Your comments motivate me to write-

Admin

[3/12, 22:52] Lynne: Insert 21

"Ow Ncwane you are here" Mbali said while her cheeks were burning with shyness

"How long have you been here" Tk asked embarrassed at the fact that Khulani saw her shaking her ass off

Khulani walked in and placed the plastic bags on the coffee table

"I didn't know my wives can shake their asses off like this" he said causing his wives to giggle

He loved how they got along with each other

"Stop making us this shy Zungu, don't forget you still have some explaining to do" Mbali said taking the Spur paper bag

Khulani sat down opposite them ready to explain what really happened

"Im sorry for what you saw maManzini ever..." He was cut off by a call coming through

It was a call from his father so he had to take it

"I have to take this" he said excusing himself

- "baba"

- "Ncwane we are at your house come back now" his father said to him

- "Alright baba" Khulani said

- "oh wait, bab'Khumalo says its better we come where you are" his father said

So Khulani sent the driver the coordinates of where Mbali's house is located

He then went back to his wives

"Baba, is coming over" he said to them

Tk has always been scared of Khulani's father

If you think Khulani is intimidating then you have no idea of who his father is.. His father is kind but his voice and facial expression says another thing..

Whithin 30 minutes Khulani's father and Bab'Khumalo were at Mbali's house.. Thr smile they wore on their face the moment they saw the beauty of Mbali.. Yeah Thembeke is also beautiful but not more than Mbali

Mbali was shy to even look at them and Tk was trying so hard to not make eye contact with them coz they scare the shit around them especially bab'Khumalo

"My children" mr M said

"Baba" Khulanj said to them with a smile and Bab'Khumalo was all smiling which is something unusual

"How are you" mr M said making himself comfortable on the sofa

"Umm can get you anything to drink or eat my elders" Mbali said

"Whiskey will do just fine my baby" mr M said

Luckily Khulani brought some whiskey when he was staying with her for those few days.. She served them their drinks and sat next to her sister wife who was just tongue tied

That's how she gets whenever Bab'Zungu is around

"Makoti you haven't said a word ever since we got here" bab'Zungu said knowing very well how Tk is afraid of him

"Come on baba let my wife enjoy her own silence" Khulani said because he knew Tk doesn't know what to say to his father

"Haai stop speaking for your wife, she should learn to speak up for herself" bab'Zungu said

"Anyway maManzini2 please tell us about yourself" bab'Khumalo said seeing that

"There's nothing much to tell but then I'm Mbali Manzini the daughter of Agnes Mbatha and Glen

Mthethwa.. Im 23 years old and pregnant with twins" she said with a smile .. Bab'Khumalo and bab'Zungu liked the way she introduced herself, to them she sounded like the best daughter in law they've always wanted.. Khulani smiled when she introduced herself as a Manzini

He never thought she would use his surname since they haven't signed the marriage certificate.. His love for her just grew more

"Hmmm nice makoti nice" bab'Zungu said before bab'Khumalo summoned them to go to the study and discuss about the real things that brought them here.. The three of them walked up to the study leaving the wives to start preparing dinner since the sun was about to set

At the study room

"Zungu i didnt accept your cheating ways but with this one, was worth the cheating" Bab'Zungu said with a huge smile on his face

"Your mother must be happy wherever she is to have such a daughter in law" he added

"She's a jewel" bab'Khumalo said

"Thanks my elder thanks" Khulani said even bkwing his head to them "i don't know where she has been hiding all my life, if i knew her before now i would have wifed her a long time ago i tell you" Khulani said with his head held up high.. He wasn't even ashamed to express his love for Mbali

"And Thembeka, my live for her hasn't changed even though she has done me wrong.. Yes I've also done her wrong but not lie about her fertility" Khulani added

"Something has changed in Tk" bab'Khumalo said

"What has changed" Khulani asked

"Yes what has changed" bab'Zungu also asked

"Her fertility" bab'Khumalo said

"What about her fertility?"Khulani asked

"You remember that she lied about you having fertility problems" bab'Khumalo said

"Yes" Khulani said

"The ancestors has now revealed to me what was the problem" bab'Khumalo

"What is it Mfethu" bab'Zungu said

"You remember what your brother told you" bab'Khumalo said

"Yes, that she was obsessed with him that she even turned to witchcraft" Khulani answered

"Yes she visited a witchdoctor so he can give her love portion to feed your dear brother

Flashback

Sangoma: hey hai fhakfieonc

He started talking in his ancestral language

She couldn't hear a thing but she just kept her cool

Sangoma: my child

Tk: makhosi

Sangoma: what you are trying to do is something many sangomas won't be able to help you with

Tk: makhosi.. I've heard impossibles are possible with you that's why i chose to come here

Sangoma: You've heard right my child

He started with the ancestral talking and breathing heavily this time

Sangoma: The man will be yours again my child

He told her making her happy about the choice to consult him but then he also warned her before

everything happened

Sangoma: but it will cost you.. It's very hard to separate what God has created for each other

Tk: Makhosi, money is not a problem

He got up and took a clay pot with water inside

Sangoma: look here

He showed her Letty and Quinton sleeping in one bed

That got her furious, because after losing her child with Quinton he asked Letty to be the one to comfort him instead of her, the mother

Sangoma: blow inside

She blew inside the clay pot

He then gave her the water to drink

And she drank it..

Sangoma: take this

He gave her a stick with a red wool around it and

some oil

Sangoma: take this and go home.. When you arrive home strip off all your clothes then shower after showering apply this oil on your body and remain naked then take thia stick and call his name 3 times looking at straight at it after that take the wool and tie it around your waist all the time, only take it off when you are bathing

Me: thank you makhosi

Sangoma: that would be R5000

She paid and left

End of flashback

"She got home and did as told" Bab'Khumalo said

"So that's how it all went?" Khulani asked

"Thats not the worst part son" bab'Khumalo said

"Which part is the worst phela the suspension is killing us" bab'Zungu said

Bab'Khumalo started explaining what happened as it is

" she thought everything is falling out of place

Q was now falling for Letty again

So she went to see the sangoma again

Sangoma: what's wrong my child, what brings you back here

Tk: baba i think everything is falling out of place, my man is falling for that girl again and the fact that he knows that they've dated makes it worse

Sangoma: i will make him forget about her and he will hate her

Tk: please do so baba, i can't stand to see him fall her again

Sangoma: you should know that his heart doesn't belong to you

Tk: what do you mean baba, will he leave me

Sangoma: no my child.. He won't leave you.. His heart yearns for Scarlett but he won't know that.. He only knows that his heart yearns for another woman but doesn't know who it is

Tk: baba can't you make him love me

Sangoma: the fact that he is still with you means that he is telling himself that he loves you

Tk: but baba..

Sangoma: no buts.. Take this

He gave her something like a sweet

Sangoma: eat this when you are with him then kiss him with your tongue inside his mouth

Sangoma: the price this time around is different

Tk: how much is it

Sangoma: in order for this to work you have to bring a black cow and black goat to slaughter and R10 000

She didn't have that kind of money

Tk: so baba you mean that it wont work if i dont slaughter and pay

Sangoma: yes

Tk: but baba where would i get such money.. I don't even work

Sangoma: that's your problem.. You came here knowing very well that you don't work and im sure you know that nothing is for mahala.. So make up your mind young lady

Tk: please just make them work before the payment and I'll find a way to pay you

Sangoma: no that wont happen, unless...

He said giving her a side smile

Tk: unless what

Sangoma: unless you give yourself to me

Tk: no i cant do that

Sangoma: then you don't need me help

Tk: please

Sangoma: the choice is yours now

She didn't want to give herself to him but her desperation nxnxx

Tk: fine ill do it

He smiled and started talking in ancestral language and even dancing to the ancestors

He then kept quiet and looked deep inside her eyes like he is reading her

Sangoma: take off your clothes

Tk: we are doing it now?

Sangoma: yes isn't that you want this to work fast, you want your man now

Tk: yes but i never thought you wo...

Sangoma: just take off your damn clothes

She took off her clothes and they started the deed but she stopped him because she was now feeling pain and he gave her some muti to drink to soften up the pain

But what they did not know is that while the sangoma's pennis was busy hitting her womb, her womb cracked which led to her having a low percentage in carrying children so she kept this away from you because shr also didn't know the real reason why her womb has cracked.. But the moment you made Mbali your wife, her womb has fully recovered and your seed is growing right in her womb" bab'Khumalo said

"Are you trying to say that Tk is pregnant" Khulani asked

"Yes and its all thanks to Mbali because if it wasn't of her being married to you, Tk would have never have recovered her womb" Bab'Khumalo said

"Yah neh your wife Khulani.. I sometimes wonder why you married her while you knew how she can get when she is obsessed.. Who knows she mighty be planning revenge on Mbali for coming into your

life" bab'Zungu said

"Baba i love her that's why her past didn't bother me"
Khulani said

"Just be careful son" bab'Zungu said

We'll continue on the next insert don't forget to like,
comment and invite friends

Admin

[3/12, 22:52] Lynne: Insert 22

"Like i told you before, Mbali is much stronger than
Tk" bab'Khumalo said trying to explain why Khulani's
beast froze the time Rito was all over him

"Your beast didn't let you be in control of your body..
It allowed that girl to have her way with you because

it had it's own plans on motion" bab'Khumalo said

"Mfana, i beg of you to never let go of Mbali"
bab'Zungu said

"Its not like hia beast will ever allow that.. Anyway Davenger allowed that girl to have her way with you because it knew that Tk was coming over.. It wanted to Tk to see what was happening and how she will take it in" bab'Khumalo tried to explain

"She didn't do anything baba, she just left without even trying to fight or let me explain what was happening" Khulani said

"Thats how weak she is.. That's why she ran to her sister wife and Mbali was the one who made a move causing Tk to join in.. Tk is weak " bab'Khumalo said

"How come Mbali believed Tk just like that?"
Bab'Zungu asked

"Same question as mine" Khulani added

"It was a test for her.. Her beast tested that what Tk told her really happened but the part that it did not

believe is that you also wanted it 'cheating' so that's why it went there to mark its territory on you.. It showed that girl that you are off limits" bab'Khumalo said

They talked some more

"What is it that I hear of your brother cheating on his wife" Bab'Zungu said taking Khulani at surprise

Bab'Zungu has always taken Quinton as his own son. Even Quinton's father knows very well that Quinton is now Bab'Zungu's son.. Everyone knows not to mess with Khulani and Quinton yeah they might be evil but they are nothing compared to Zungu.. Sometimes Quinton's parents wonder how Quinton became like a son to this cruel family yeah they know about the Manzini's ways but do not know that their son is also involved in their ways

"Who told you that baba" Khulani asked his father

"Mxm.. Are you the one who told him to cheat"
bab'Zungu asked Khulani

"Come on baba, why would i do that.. You know i
love Letty just like my own wife" Khulani said

"I'm going to kill that boy with my own hands.. And
he better pray i don't lose my grandson and oh not to
forget that he has to deal with that bitch before k do
his job for him" bab'Zungu said making bab'Khumalo
chuckle

Bab'Khumalo knows how much bab'Zungu loves
Quinton as his own, its a petty he is not his own
blood but the love he has for him is as the one of
'blood is thicker than water'

"Come on baba, you know that will not happen.. You
wont lose your grandson and Quinton will surely deal
with that bitch sooner than expected" Khulani said
trying to calm his father down

"I hope that 'sooner than expected' is tomorrow
before 12pm or else all hell will break loose i tell you"
bab'Zungu said

They were now all seated around the table ready to eat dinner

Tk was just seated next to Khulani while Mbali offered to dish up the food

Mbali dished up for everyone and sat next to bab'Zungu

"Bab'Khumalo may you please bless the food for us" Mbali asked

Everyone chuckled at the nerve Mbali has.. No one i mean no one has even tried saying what she has just said to bab'Khumalo.. They are all scared of because his face is just full of darkness but that didn't matter to Mbali

"Alright makoti, let us all close our eyes" bab'Khumalo said while chuckling

They all closed their eyes and waited for bab'Khumalo to start his prayer

"Umm where the fuck should i start God.. Okay our dear God above i come before you today for the first

time to umm fuck, i mean ask you to bless this delicious mouthwatering food before me and the hands that prepared it, AMEN"

"Amen" they all said

They all laughed at how he prayed.. He would wait for like 2 minutes after saying 3 words in his prayer thinking of what to say next

"Makoti, i dare you to ask me to pray again"he said with a serious face

"Remind me next time to do so and I'll definitely do it" Mbali said while giggling she saw how frustrated he was after praying and she enjoyed it

"Makoti I see you have a dead wish" bab'Zungu said jokingly

"Hawu baba, you mean bab'Khumalo might kill me.. Nah stop joking he would never kill his own child" she said and they all laughed

She lightened the mood around the table and bab'Khumalo liked how bubbly Mbali is while Tk was just uptight and hanging onto to her husband like

she was about to be swallowed

They all are their food with Khulani busy rubbing his hand on Tk's thigh and squeeze it here and there

Mbali saw what was happening and she just let it be.. Her heart was hurt at why Khulani would do that in front of her.. Yeah Tk is his wife but she is also his wife and him flirting with Tk in front of her just felt like he is cheating

What they do should be their privacy just as what she does with him is also their privacy

Khulani took Tk's leg and placed it on his lap

"Hey wena Khulani, if you are not hungry for this kind of food just say it rather than disrespect us"

bab'Zungu said causing Khulani to quickly let Tk's leg down making Mbali chuckle

They continued to eat dinners then after Tk placed the plates in the dish washer while Mbali went to the

rooms downstairs and prepared the guest rooms for their guests

On the other hand Khulani was in his study with the information of Naledi in a document right in front of him

His eyes were focusing on the laptop before him while his fingers were doing their magic on it

Khulani knows how to do the IT job for himself but most of the times he prefer someone to do it because he doesn't want people with this skills to be jobless..

He was typing whatever he was onto on the laptop and then BOOM!!!!

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Naledi's address appeared on the screen.. Khulani took his phone and called Quinton

"Bafo" -Quinton

"I've found her"-Khulani

"You lie" -Quinton

"Can you please tell me something.. Did you even try searching for her"-Khulani

"Ummm no" -Quinton

"So now that I've found her, what happens? Should I leave her coz wena you didn't want to look for her yourself because you are scared of the feeling that

will wake up when you see her" -Khulani

"Come on bro" -Quinton

"Haai anyway consider her dead" -Khulani

"Bro please don't kill her" -Quinton

"Still want to fuck her? Try me bro do it" - Khulani

"No bro, I'm done with bitches" -Quinton

"If you dont want her dead, find her before i pay her a visit and by the way baba is giving you until tomorrow 12pm or else, im sure you know what will happen" -Khulanj said before hanging up

Khulani wrote the address down and went to the bedroom to his wife Mbali

He went to the bathroom and took a quick shower the lotion and wore only his boxers

He got in bed facing his wife, he placed his hand around her waist and kissed her neck making her moan

She opened her eyes to look at him and found him staring at her beautiful self

She smashed her lips on his and kissed him slowly with her tongue doing some rythm inside his mouth.. Her hand travelled to his cock and entered his boxers then massaged junior making him grow firm and hard

When she felt that junior was now hard as a rock she stopped massaging it and pulled out of the kiss to stare at her husband

"What are you doing here" -Mbali

"Hawy baby why are you aking that" -Khulani

"Shouldn't you be in Tk's room" she asked him sitting up straight in the bed but still under covers

"Hawu why baby" - Khulani

"Yeah i know i don't enjoy sharing you but i should have a heart.. Im the second wife here" -Mbali

"What are yoy trying to say maZungu"-Khulani

"You cant let a woman go to bed horny especially when you are the cause of the hunger" -Mbali

"Baby, it's you that i want tonight" -Khulani

"Sweetie please be fair.. You should have thought of that before getting her wet at the dinner table" -Mbali

"Are you jealous?" -Khulani

"Yho so thinking for another woman is called jealous" -Mbali

"I want you and i know you also want me" -Khulani

"Don't forget Tk, she also wants you" -Mbali

"Stop taking her name into this maZungu, its only me and you nkw" -Khulani

"How about a threesome? I mean i cant enjoy you while Tk is starving for you, how cruel would i be" - Mbali

Khulani just stared at his crazy wife denying him some good pussy

Yeah Tk also got a good pussy but he felt like tasting Mbali's mara hey ugirl is just giving him a hard time

"Are you crazy?" -Khulani

"For you yes, but for letting another womab starve

for that pipi while she has a husband its a big fat NO" -Mbali

He stared at her trying to read what's on her mind, what other crazy things she got in that small mind of hers

"Don't make me rape maZungu" -Khulani

"rape, baby would you really rape me" -Mbali

"Yes if you don't give me what's mine then I'll take it by force" -Khulani

"Hmmm by force, i like" -Mbali

Khulani was just surprised at what was happening to the lady right in front of him

"Please don't push me maZungu" -Khulani

"You know how great it would feel to have you rape me and Tk at the same time with our screams filling this whole house" -Mbali

Khulani grabbed Mbali and pulled her on top of him

roughly

He spanked her ass so hard that it made a loud sound and pained her at the process

"You are pushing me to rape you maZungu, i will tear up that sweet honey pot" -Khulani

"Themb..." He didnt even let her finish saying that name

He just placed his lips on hers and kissed her roughly

The kiss got heated and he teared up her nightdress into half

He spanked her ass once again

"Ouch!!" -Mbali

"You should learn to never make me this hard knowing very well that you wont give it to me"

He fucked her roughly and she loved it.. The whole house was filled with her moans and screams until

Khulani placed the piece of the nightdress on the entrance of her mouth making her bite it so that her screams shouldn't escape her mouth

* We'll see each other once we reach out the likes and comments we agreed on *

Admin

[3/12, 22:52] Lynne: Sorry guys for the confusion, I have realized that I gave the chick who wants Khulani two different names so lets please use the Palesa one

[3/12, 22:53] Lynne: Insert 23

Khulani arrived home and went straight to Mbali's room

He got inside and she was not in bed.. His heart started racing coz this could only mean that she has noticed that he left this early morning

Mbali came out of the ensuite bathroom.. She looked at Khulani and didn't say anything.. She got in bed and slept without saying a word to him

Khulani joined her in bed, he placed his hand on her waist turning her to face him but she didn't budge at all

"Baby" he said coz he knew she was now angry at him for leaving her without saying a word

She just gave him the silent treatment until he heard her soft snore

He also went to sleep coz it would make her more angry if he were to waken up

Khulani woke up around 09:00 and Mbali was nowhere to be found in the room.. He went to the bathroom and brush his teeth then took a shower

He heard his phone ringing but didn't want to go out since he was still enjoying his shower so he let it ring

It rang again and again but he still didn't answer until

Mbali came up the room then she heard the shower

Khulani's phone rang two times in the presence of Mbali without being answered until Mbali decided to answer it

She picked up Khulani's phone and was met with a caller Id written 'baby'

She first thought it was Tk but why would Tk call him when she is just in the house

So she decided to answer it

"Hello" -Mbali

"Please give the phone to its owner" - the caller said once she realised the voice was of a woman

"Umm who are you" -Mbali said

"Just give the owner his phone dammit" -The caller said annoyed

"Bitch don't you dare call my husband and then act bitchy with his wife" - Mbali said as Khulani got out of the bathroom

Khulani heard what Mbali just said and wondered who has acted bitchy with her on his phone

"Baby who was on the phone"-Khulani

Mbali just turned and looked at him with a disgusted face coz the voice she heard was definitely not Tk's voice

She got up and attempted to leave the room but Khulani just held her hand coz he couldn't just let her go out this angry

It was enough that she was angry at him for going out leaving her in bed alone but this no he needed to fix things with her

"Baby what's wrong"-Khulani

"Please leave me Ncwane" -Mbali

"Baby why are you angry" -Khulani

"Please get those hands off me Khulani" -Mbali

"Baby i won't let you go until you tell me what's wrong" -Khulani

"So you enjoy laying those hands you used to touch your bitch with" -Mbali

"What bitch" -Khulani

"How many wives do you want Khulani" -Mbali

"What's this all about"-Khulani

"It wasn't enough that you cheated on Tk, you now want to hurt her again together with me"-Mbali

"Baby i would never hurt Tk ever again"-Khulani

"Yeah but you will hurt me.. What was i thinking,i deserve this you had an affair with me what would make you not have another affair"-Khulani

"MBALI"-he tightened his grip on her hand hurting her

He couldn't believe that she would think that of him, he felt disrespected

So he let her go before he does something to her that he will regret later on

She left the room and went to the dining room and found breakfast ready

The family was just sitting around the table so she just joined in

"Morning"-she said with her low voice.. Her morning was just ruined

"You sound so down makoti" Bab'Zungu said while bab'Khumalo could see what was really bothering Mbali but then he didn't say anything

"Morning sickness is draining me baba" Mbali said as Khulani was walking down the stairs in his suit that hugged him

The muscles and abs were just doing things to Mbali's clit and Tk's clit

Even though Mbali was mad at him but she just couldn't brush off what she feeling right now.. She felt like jumping onto Khulani and rip his clothes off only if she could manage it

Tk was in another world, she was just out of mother earth.. Her clit was twitching like nobody's business while Mbali's hormones were not doing any justice to her

Khulani could see the hunger on the faces of his wives and just chuckled

He liked the thought of Mbali get wet for him while she is angry at him for something he doesn't know and as for Tk he just wished to bury himself inside her because she was now glowing which seems so soon coz she is not yet tested pregnant

Im sure you all know that you have to wait 2 week before you test pregnant

Anyway Khulani went to join them at the table.. He

went to sit next to Mbali who was now sweating because of being horny

She was even shy to look at Khulani she thought of how Khulani would think of her if she they were to fuck while she is angry so just looked down

"Can we now start eating" bab'Khumalo said bringing Tk back to mother earth

He saw how much this wives of Khulani were getting horny, it was written all over their faces

"Yeah, lets eat" Khulank said proud of himself for making his wives this horny but the problem is he doesn't know who to go for but he just thank God that he is going to work

Well they all ate breakfast with the wives stealing glances at Khulani

After breakfast Khulani kissed Tk and Mbali on their cheeks before he left for the office

Tk also said her welfare because she was going

back to her house

Mbali was now left all alone in the house since Bab'Zungu and bab'Khumalo went to the mountain to do what God knows

Later that day Mbali was just sitting on the couch at the sitting room with a tub of ice cream and some romance movies watching her, yeah you heard me right the movie was just watching her since she was lost in her thoughts

She couldn't stop thinking of the number saved as Baby on Khulani's phone.. She remembered when the Isdy on the phone spoke to her rudely

'Is it possible that he went to her early this morning when he out of bed' thats what she was asking herself

She then decided to visit her mother, its been long since she has seen or heard from her

She went to the bathroom and took a long relaxing bath then dried herself up and lotion

She wore a black body fitting dress which painted her baby bump clearly and the colour was just the real definition of how she is feeling right now.. She doesn't knkw whether to think Khulani is cheating or maybe it's just a misunderstanding

She wore her ginger merry red wedges

Took her back addidas hand bag

She tied her hair into a neat ponytail

And she was good to go.. She went out and called a cab and it arrived 15 minutes later it seemed to have been nearby

Mbali got in and gave the driver the directions to her kasi

The driver drove there and dropped her off

There was a car outside with a guard packing suitcases inside the car's boot

"Hello" Mbali said the guard

"Afternoon madam" The guard responded

"What's happening here" Mbali asked surprised as to why suit cases which looks like her mother's are being packed away

"Madam is moving out" the guard said before Mbali went inside

She got inside the house and found her mother in her room stuffing the few clothes left inside another suitcase

"Mother" Mbali said

"My baby you are here" Mbali's mother said with a happy tone

"Yes ma, where are you going" Mbali asked making her mother shy

By the look on her face you could just imagine what was happening

"Are you going on a vacation with Zakes" Mbali

asked

Whhooa she just made her mother blush more by just the sound of hearing Zake's name

You could just see that her mother has fallen deep in love

Ever since her father left them her mother hasn't glown like the way she is right

"I just hope he loves you the way you love him"
Mbali said out of concern, she just wants her mother to be happy with the right man

"Baby trust me he loves me as much as i love him"
Mbali's mom said

"If you say so.. Where are you going with all your clothes?" mbali asked

"Im moving in with Zakes" Mbali's mother said

"Mom ain't you taking things too fast, cant you wait till you both know each other in and out?" Mbali asked

"Baby I've been in love with this man for 2 years now and thats enough.. I know him like the back of my hand" Mbali's mother said

Mbali never thought her mother and Zakes have been seeing each other for this long unlike her who got married after fucking around with her boss

She was now even starting to think Khulani only married her because of the pregnancy

'Does he even love me?' That's what she was asking herself

Her mother was now done packing

"Baby i would love to sit and chat with you but as you can see everything has been packed and i have to go and settle in

How about we go out for lunch tomorrow?

Mbali understood what her mother said or was she

just agreeing because her mind was now on her marriage

She needed to go to Khulani's office and ask him about this

They both said their farewell to each other and went their separate ways

Mbali decided to visit Lebo

She went to Lebo's house and she was just met by moans at her door

"Oh yes baby... Boooooob, fuck!!"

"Oh yes, fuck me, yes right there aaah"

"Bob, baby please, sorry.. Mmmh"

"You stay away from that boy right?"

"Yes baby, anything for you, ooooh God please... come... down"

"Whats his name"

"Hmmm"

"Ouch baby aaaah, babe"

"I said whats his name"

"Dewayne"

"Whats my name"

"Bob"

"Do they sound the same"

"Aaaaaaah baby please f.... Fuuuuuck!!"

Mbali just chuckled coz she knew that Lebo was being punished for fucking with Dewayne so she then decided to call Inno before going to house coz she does not want to hear whay she has just heard

"Baby" -Inno

"Choma where are you" -Mbali

"No, how are you nyana" -Inno

"How are you, where are you" -Mbali

"Fine.. I just got home, im so tired"-Inno

"Let me guess, you were being fucked all night" -

Mbali

"You know me very well choma"-Inno

They both laughed

"Im coming" Mbali said before ending the call

She started walking to Inno's house

On her way she met with Kgaki and his so called fiancé

"Dumelang" Mbali said passing by them like they are strangers

"Hawu Mbali wait" Kgaki said

Mbali waited coz she wanted to hear what has to say.. Why he left her without saying a word

"Baby this the person i was telling you about..Mbali this is Kate my.."

"Your fiancé yeah i know" Mbali said annoyed.. She just couldn't believe that a man she gave herself to

just left her find another woman

"Yeah she's my fiance" Kgaki said noticing the bump on her stomach

"Baby you are pregnant" Kgaki said

"As if you care" Mbali said

"Why didn't you tell me that you are pregnant Mbali.. Were you planning to keep my baby away from me" Kgaki said

"Yes akere you decided to go find a better woman than me since i was not enough for you" Mbali said

"I did not leave you baby" Kgaki said

"Then who is this? Aint she your fiance?" Mbali asked

"I am planning to make you my second wife" Kgaki

"Why am i always second best to this men" Mbali mumbled to herself

"What?" Kgaki asked

"To hell with you wifing me" Mbali said turning her way

She walked back to her mother's house while requesting an uber asap

She found the uber ready for her when she arrived at her house

The driver drove her to the mall

She called Inno on her way informing her that she is no longer coming and Inno just said she was about to call her coz Thabo told her that he is coming over

All the way she was thinking of how all these men just see it fit to make her their second wife

Does she just come second best

She arrived at the mall and asked the driver not to go anywhere

She felt like eating debonairs pizza so she went to the restaurant and ordered a creamy chicken tripple-decker with 2 10ml of cold drink *sprite and fanta orange*

Her order came, she took it went back to the cab

She was driven to Khulani's office

She got off and paid the driver with a beautiful tip

She went inside the building passing by Rito and Jade busy gossiping

Jade: ma'am do you have an appointment

People from the office do not yet know about Mbali being Khulani's wife

Mbali didn't answer her

Rito: umm ma'am cant you hear that she is talking to you or you only understand the language of fighting

They both clapped each other's hands and laughed

Mbali: mxm i dont have time for this

Jade: madam you are no longer working here so you don't have any right to just walk in here like your husband owns this world

Rito: Kasi bava Manzini a hi nuna wa yena (aint mr Manzini her husband?)

Jade: nuna wa yena kwini he mnghe?.. I woti fela hi yena ntsena kuve i swi tiva kahle leswaku a nge pfuki a nwi kumi (her husband where my friend.. She is just dying for him knowing very well that she will never get him)

They both busted out laughing.. They thought Mbali couldn't hear what they were saying

Mbali: mxm ma tiva kuri yini, e-ea 'me u ikakhele ka setotsoana hobane ha ke tsotelle seo u se nahanang ka' na (you know what.. You may go and hang yourself because i don't care of what you say about me)

Mbali said with a bit of her funny tsonga

Jade:oh so the bitch can now talk back to us

Rito: yeah bitch you can now talk back to us

Someone cleared his throat

They all turnes to look at who it was.....

ΔHit like, comment and shareΔ

Admin

[3/12, 22:53] Lynne: Insert 24

Khulani was just standing there looking at the people who are busy insulting his wife

He could also see that his wife was not in any mood to fight but she was still angry

"Umm sorry boss its just that this useless lady was walking in here without an appointment she seems to have forgotten that she is no longer working"

Jade said

Khulani clenched his jaws because this young woman is still insulting his wife right in front of him

The way Mbali's mind was not in the present, it got Khulani worried

She had tears filling her eyes like she wanted to cry

which made Jade and Rito happy to have managed to make the person who beat Rito up cry

They didn't know that Mbali was not crying because of the useless things they said that do not matter to her

"So this is what you are up to all day and wena shouldn't you be busy scrubbing the toilets" Khulani asked but did Mbali care about Rito's change of work NO

After the stunt that Rito pulled that day Khulani has decided that she should no longer enter his office

She has been shifted to scrubbing toilets and cleaning the reception

"Sorry boss" Rito said seductively

She has still not given up on having Khulani

Mbali's mind was on how Khulani married her, she

was still asking herself if he only married her because she is pregnant with his children

She thought of how love has changed her

She never thought of herself becoming second best to anyone

First Khulani saw it fit to make her his second wife and secondly Kgaki wanted to do the same

She now thought of how Tk is feeling of sharing her husband

She thought of how being the second wife is just being desperation

At least she and Khulani have not yet signed the marriage certificate

"Baby" Khulani said to Mbali as he could see that she was hurt.. He thought maybe Rito and Jade's words are the ones making her cry

Palesa appeared from nowhere wearing a short pink hugging dress with pink block hills

She went towards Khulani and placed a kiss on his cheek

"I called you this morning and some bitch answered your phone..anyway are we still on for lunch?" She said getting straight to the point

Mbali's tears were now flowing while Rito's temper was rising.. She couldn't believe that Khulani decided to ask another woman out while he has not even tried to make a move on her

Mbali just rushed out of the building and went to the side of the road luckily there was a taxi passing by

She stopped it and got inside

She texted her mom a message asking for Zakes' address

After a minute or so her mother sent her the address

The taxi went off dropping everyone

She asked the driver to drop her at the address and luckily the driver was also going that side

So he drove her to the address

She got inside the house with tears running down her cheeks, her mother was so worried about her.. She took her to the sitting room and made her sit on the sofa

"Mama, am i such a bad person" Mbali said now crying

"No baby you are not a bad person.. Where is all coming from" Agnes said

"Mama I'm a home wrecker.. Why do i always come second best to people" Mbali said with a hurtful voice

"Baby you do not come second best to me.. You are my world.. Who said you come second best" -Agnes

"I won't be amazed, like mother like daughter"
Camilla said

Agnes just ignored her coz she knows that Camilla hates her for being with Zakes

Camilla is Zakes bitter daughter.. Apparently Zakes dated some woman who she liked/loved and things didn't work between them so they broke up.. Camilla loves Stella as her own mom that's why she hates Agnes for coming into her father's life

She thinks Agnes is the one who made her so called mother and father break up

Camilla went out of the door leaving Agnes and her daughter who was crying

"Mama.. I'm a home wrecker, I became someone's second wife" Mbali said making her mom

"Second wife?" Her mother asked coz they were never told that Khulani has a wife during the lobola negotiations

"Yes mama, Khulani has a wife" Mbali said

"WHAT and they didn't think of letting us know"
Agnes said

"Mama i know that i have always had a crush on Khulani but i never seduced him.. He is the one who was after me, making me weak.. I always tried not to have an affair with him but he knows how to make me give in to him.. People will think that i seduced him" Mbali truthfully said to her mother

Come to think of it Mbali is right.. She had a crush on Khulani.. She was even daydreaming about him but she never made a move on him.. Khulani is the one who first took her to the hotel and seduce her if we may say

Mbali didn't even try to take the first move at the hotel if you all remember

The second time was when Khulani came to her house late at night and made her weak that she let him fuck her and you all say she seduced him

Remember the days when Mbali was trying to avoid Khulani because she didn't want to break his

marriage with this affair but then Khulani called her to his house to come take her phone with intentions to make her give up on avoiding him.. The only mistakes she has done was going to the club with her friends and fucked Khulani at his office then pass out and only woke up at his house not even allowed to go anywhere and eventually forgetting to take MA pills because she was at his house the whole day

"I'm sorry baby.. Please don't cry its not good for the babies" Agnes said

"Mama, i don't want to be a second wife anymore.. Tk should have her husband's attention all to herself she doesn't deserve to share his attention with another woman" Mbali said

"It's not your fault baby.. You didn't ask him to make you his wife" Agnes said

"Its my fault mother.. Just the way i don't want to share a man is the way she also doesn't have to.. I am a bad person for making her share her man with

me, i didn't think of her when i accepted this marriage" Mbali said

"What are you planning to do" Agnes asked

"I will leave her man alone, we will share the children's custody.. Tk deserves to be happy with her man without having a third wheel which was me"
Mbali said

"But you love him" Agnes said

"Yes i love him but i can't be a second wife.. I can't let him make me his second choice" Mbali said

"Its fine baby" Agnes said taking out her phone to call Zakes

"Baby" -Zakes

"Baby, can Mbali sleep over" -Agnes

"Sure baby" -Zakes

"Baby, you can sleep over here tonight maybe think of what you said and if you don't change your mind

by tomorrow I'll ask Zakes to let you stay with us"
Agnes said

Agnes and Mbali started eating the food Mbali had bought for her and Khulani

Agnes tried cheering Mbali up but then her mood didn't allow her to so Agnes showed her one of the guest rooms

Mbali got in and took a shower to relax her body

She then lotion with the creams her mother gave her and also wore her mother's floral dress which wasn't that big on her

She switched off her phone and slept

~

Khulani gave Palesa a death stare after Mbali ran out of the building

He ran after her but he was too late because she had

already got into a taxi

He went back inside and found Rito and Palesa giving each other nasty stares ready to kill each other

"Wena sfebe, just pray nothing happens to my wife" Khulani said while fuming, you could just see that he was fighting his beast not to take over because if it could manage to be in control it would be the end of the 3 women's lives

Rito and Jade were surprised at the "wife" part
They then knew that all hell was about to break loose..
They have insulted the boss's wife in front of him

Khulani walked away to his office to take his car keys

"So she is his wife" Rito asked Palesa

"Mxm yes" Palesa said

"No she is not, she is just his side chick" Jade said

Just then Khulani passed by them even clicking his tongue

He was angry at them for even going further to say Mbali is his side chick

He drove to Mbali's house while trying to call her but the call would just send him straight to voicemail since her phone was off

"Baby please, we need to talk" he left a voice message

He arrived at her house and searched all the rooms but she was nowhere to be found, he tried calling her again but still same story

He thought of driving to Tk's house but then the thought of that Mbali doesn't know where Tk lives

kicked in

He didn't know what to do so he drove to her old house

The house was locked and the neighbors told him that her mother moved out today morning

Khulani's mind was now mixed masala

He thought of tracking her phone but then he can't since her phone is off

"Mbali where are you" he asked himself

He went back to work and went to Thabo's office

"Man could you please give me your chick's number" Khulani said

"What's wrong bro" Thabo said

"Man, Mbali is angry at me and she is not in the right state of mind so i need to know about her whereabouts since her phone is now off" Khulani said

"Damn and you can't track a phone that is off" Thabo said while calling Inno with his phone

"Hawu baby haven't you had enough" Inno said being naughty

"You know i can never get enough of you" Thabo said because he knows she only said that because he went to fuck her during his lunch time and Inno just giggled

"Anyway baby, haven't you seen Mbali her husband been trying to get hold of her" Thabo said

"Nah she was supposed to come see me around your lunch time but then she changed her mind and didn't come" Inno said

"Ok thanks babe, we'll talk later" Thabo said before hanging up

"Damn so she changed her mind so she can come and see me" Khulani said

Later that day Khulani went back to Mbali's house in hopes of finding her but nah

He found his father, bab'Khumalo and maThandi sitting around the table eating dinner while laughing, they seemed to have been enjoying themselves

"Hawu my son what's wrong you look drained"
maThandi said caressing his face

"It's nothing ma" Khulani said not wanting to tell them that Mbali has went missing on him

He knew that they will ask him the reason

"Don't worry she is safe wherever she is"
bab'Khumalo said

"Where is she baba" Khulani said hoping bab'Khumalo would tell him since he is the eyes of the Gods

"I don't know.. All i know is she is safe" Bab'Khumalo said

"You should go to Tk's house coz you will be lonely here" bab'Zungu said

Khulank ate dinner with them then later went to Tk's house but he found her sleeping on the couch

He stared at her and couldn't believe that he has hurt the woman he promised heaven and earth to

He broke his marriage vows of making her his one and only

He couldn't even imagine how she must feel about sharing her husband with another woman.. His love for her is still the same, he doesn't know what made him cheat on this soul right in front of him

Yes he also love Mbali but he still Loves Tk as much as he loves Mbali

Δwhen you decide to be stingy with likes and comments please keep in mind that I will also do the same with insertsΔ

Admin

[3/12, 22:54] Lynne: Insert 25

"Please don't hurt me" she said as this scary human creature was standing right in front of her with huge pointy vampire teeth which were shiny white

"Please do...nt h...urt m...me" She said with tears flowing down her cheeks

The human was now a full creature

With black saliva sticking out of its mouth

Nails long and sharp like a knife.. It's body reaped off the clothes off it.. Black feathers covered its naked body

Eyes all black together with its long black tongue

It sat right in front of the woman with its huge body

Its huge eyes cubes staring right into her eyes.. Her cries meant nothing to it

It raised it one hand and touched her cheek and she just screamed

Her heart was beating out of it's ribcage with a high acceleration

It started grunting right on her face with its black saliva coming out of its mouth and covering her face

"Man open up this door" a man shouted from the other side

This has been going on for 30 minutes

The lady was kidnapped from her house around 19:30 and its now 20:30

She has no idea who kidnapped her during the night while she had fallen asleep in her couch after eating her pizza and drinking her sweet re just to bring to this monster or beast thing

She wished the man who has been knocking at the door could just break down the door and rescue her

She thought that her day to live on this earth has reached its end

She couldn't believe that she will die without have a bit of taste of Khulani

But who would want her to die

Who would want her to get killed by a creature

She doesn't even know who she has offended so badly

"Help!!!" She shouted as she still had the little hope in her that the man outside would finally break and save her

She thought he would maybe risk his life for a woman

"Man calm down she is not worth it!!" The man shouted again

Making the woman wonder why he said what he shouted

This means that she has offended this beast but how coz she didn't even know it existed

She tried thinking of all the people she has done wrong hoping that she would have an idea of who would want to kidnap her from all of them

But with no luck.. The beast was now tired of looking at this woman

So it started scratching his face with its long sharp nails

Blood gushed out of the wound the beast made on her face

It started cutting her forehead in circles with it's knife nails

It then let go of her just so it can see how she takes all this pain

The blood was just having its own field game

Her face covered with blood from the forehead

Tears were almost invisible because of the blood flowing on her cheeks

"Ple..ease...i...im...so...sorry...for..whater..ever..ive.do ne" She said with a shaky voice

A human would fell sorry for her and let her go but this thing in front of her was not willing to.. All it wanted to do is to hurt without mercy but then still want her alive

Maybe breaking one or two ribs wouldn't hurt, of course it didn't matter what it did to her

Just when she thought the beast had given up or up was feeling sorry for her it dug it's long nails on both her thighs

Blood gushed out from the thigh through her nails covering its fury hands

It started moving down her thighs cutting them apart
When it was done to the knees it took out its nails
from her flesh

It grabbed a fistful of her fake hair 'weave'

It pulled her to the door and the lady was just happy
that they'll be out of this room to where someone
would have mercy and help her

It reached the door and threw her across the room
'till she hit her back against the wall

"Kkkkrrri" the sound of some of her bones breaking

The beast ran to her and grabbed a fistful of her hair
again threw her against the door

She stood up with her broken arm and tried her luck
to run away

She unlocked the door and opened it

But she wondered why the beast didn't even try
stopping her

It just stood there at the corner of the room and

watched her every move

She ran out of the door limping all the way out and the man who was busy shouting was nowhere to be seen in the front yard

She thought the beast was coming after her but NO

It was still sitting inside that one room's corner

She ran towards the abandoned road

No like using this road since 6 years ago rumors had it that a beast lived behind all this bushes surrounding the road

It killed a man who attempted to rape some other old woman

He was driving through that road because he was running away from the police

If only he knew that jail would've been a better place to go than dying a painful death

People found him the following day in the middle of the road tied from one tree to the other side of the

road's tree.. From his physical appearance you could see that the man was not killed by a human being but a beast, it was even announced on the news that people should never use that route ever again

The lady stood beside the road thinking a car will pass by and help her after some few minutes of cars not passing by she came to realise that this is the same road they were asked not use.. She has now witnessed by her two own eyes, she can now proudly back up the information of a beast living behind the bushes

A car came and stopped right in front of her

She recognized this man in the car.. The smile on her face was priceless she even did a short prayer to God to thank him vringing someone who could help her she went as far as saying a silent prayer that the man should remember her

"You what are you doing here.. Oh my bad so you are th....." The man said before blusting out a laughter

"What's fu...fu..funny" she said and thought came that he might be laughing at her now scary face from the the scars and wounds on her face with blood covering it and some her weave unbraided

She just imagined how scary she is right now and this man right in front of her is laughing at what he should be running away from

"Please help me" she said while the man was even havang tears dropping out of his eyes from all the laughing he is doing

"I told you, didn't i" he said trying to stop laughing

"Told me what" She asked

"I told you that you have a death wish and lucky you he spared you" he said making her remember ehat he told her the day she was flirting with Khulani at her house the day her friend was taken away and landed in a hospital bed

"Who is he" She asked scared

"I was expecting the woman beast to be the one tearing you apart, i guess fate wanted you alive so that's why it let the man one do something smaller nyana on you" He said

"You call this small? I have a broken arm, twisted leg or maybe even a broken rib" she said

"You provoked it so deal with it" he said

"Please help me" she said

"Where is the beast coz i don't see it coming after you" he asked

"I left it inside the room there" she said pointing at the direction where the room was located

"Ok hop in ket me drop you at the hospital" he said

She got inside the car and drove her to the hospital

He dropped her at the gate

"Thank you" she said

"Keep one thing in mind girly, stay away from married man" he said before driving off

~

"Zungu come fast we have to go" bab'Khumalo said

Bab'Zungu came down the stairs running

They drove to the nearest dam around

They got there and found the beast breathing heavily with smoke coming out of its nose

"zungu, nyama kayishi isha ngabaphephezeli.dada labhula manzi njenge nonyana. geda, ncwane, sengwayo, ngongoma zomkhonto, mngozi' ngavuthwa, wena ka kageja lohamashe, wena ongaweli umful' ugcwele ngoba uwelelwa inkonjani" bab'Khumalo said while walking slowly to the beast

"Davenger" Bab'Zungu said

The beast grunted hitting its chest with its fists

Bab'Khumalo got near it and blowed some ashes on its eyes

It took 2 hours for it to finally blank out from the ashes

It fell down and bab'Khumalo and bab'Zungu had to push it inside the dam

Instead of floating it went down the water and stayed below the dam with fishes moving on top of it

Bab'Khumalo and bab'Zungu started building up their camp tent so that's where they'll have to stay for 2 weeks since Davenger will only go back to his cage after 2 weeks

~

"Mama" Mbali said

"Yes baby" Agnes said

"I'm going to the office.. I've been trying to call Khulani for a long time and his phone is off" Mbali

said

She wanted to talk to Khulani about why he made her second wife

She needed answers to all her questions but his phone was switched off so she couldn't get hold of him that's why she has decided to go to the office

She got a cab to drive her there

She arrived and paid the driver with a tip.. She got inside the building and as always Rito and Jade were gossiping

Rito: "Mara mnghani at least a nga hi cacanga ntirhweni" (my friend at least they haven't fired us)

Jade: i kwini yehe bava Manzini hikuva anise nwi vona namuntlha (where is mr Manzini because i haven't seen him today)

Mbali got to the reception

Mbali: afternoon

Rito: look who decided to pay us a visit after chickening out on us yesterday

Mbali: im not here to fight

Jade: so thought your dear husband would deal with us yesterday

Rito: you are just his wife by name, I'll be his wife..
The wife sit is mine girly mark my words yoy are just a useless wife

She said right in front of Mbali's face

Mbali got angry at how Rito is always disrespecting her.. Her eyes were now starting to turn red with all the anger within her

She didn't know what was happening to her but she just felt her self being that mini Mbali and you all know what that means

Jade and Rito were laughing coz they thought Mbali's eyes turning red meant that she was about to cry they were even clapping each other's hands

Mbali's bag fell on the floor but hey the girls were still laughing their asses off

Rito: nchoo she is even crying

They laughed once more not even taking a glance at Mbali

Mbali's hands were now green with black veins her heavy breathing is what got the girls' attention

Their eyes popped out when they saw Mbali's skin colour, her eyes rolled back and her veins being black and popping on her forehead

Smoke was even coming out of her ears.. She was just standing there breathing heavily with the mini

Mbali trying so hard not to close her eyes and she finally managed take control of her body again sending the beast back to the cage inside her

She came back to her normal self and walked closer to Rito

Mbali: say that nonsense you have just said

Rito was normal scared as fuck she peed on herself while Jade was hiding behind the desk

Mbali: SAY IT AGAIN BITCH

Rito: i..im sorry

Mbali tried calming herself down since she realized that her anger is not good for the babies.. She left

the wet Rito and went to Khulani's office but didn't find him so she went back to the reception

Rito was nowhere to be found with her urine still at the spot she left it at

Mbali: where is your boss

Jade: he didn't come in today

Rito just hid behind the corner with a mop in her hands.. She was just waiting for Mbali to go out before going to clean up her urine

Target: 350 likes and 70 comments

You don't reach the target you don't get an insert

Admin

[3/12, 22:54] Lynne: Insert 26

1 week later

Mbali's POV

I went to my house hoping that I'll maybe find Khulani there.. I arrived and only maThandi was around

i didn't know where else i could find him.. I then thought that maybe he went to see Thembeke at her house

What was i expecting.. Im his second choice, his second wife so my concerns should just be shoved aside

What was i even thinking agreeing to be in a polygamous marriage, i deserve much better than to be stressed by a man like this and worse of all being stressed while im pregnant.. He is now cheating, i should expect that since he was able to do it with

me so what will going to stop him now

It was very foolish of me to even beat up Rito for doing whatever she did with him at his office.. He has now shown me how a skirt can control him.. I inly feel sorry for Thembeka.. How will she react when she finds out about the bitch saved as 'baby' on his contacts yeah the one who kisses him right in front of me and he didn't even say anything to her..

The one he planned on having lunch with

Life is so unfair.. I was fine the time i wasn't having an affair with Khulani.. I was absolutely fine.. Mxm if only time could fly back i wouldn't have fucked with him and become the third person in the marriage.. It was fun as an affair i guess anyway i received a call from a number i do not know

"Hello" i said

"Hey, its Thembeka"

"Oh hey"

"How are you" she asked

"Fine thanks and you" i said

"Fine.. I don't mean to sound somehow but can i please speak to Khulani" She said

"Oh i haven't seen him the whole week and I've been looking for him the whole day i even thought he has been with you" i said

"No he is not.. I might as well tell you since i can't get hold of him"

"Whats wrong?" I asked

"Im not feeling well so i need to see a doctor and can't drive myself there coz i get dizzy every now and then" she said

"Just send me your address and I'll come drive you there" i said, yes i know how to drive Bob taught me after teaching Lebo unfortunately i dont have a car

"Okay" she said before hanging up

This might be my chance to apologies for coming into her marriage, for having an affair with her husband.. She is much more kind than when she is with outsiders

I made something for myself to eat.. I can't keep my babies hungry just because their father has went out whoring

After eating i called a cab to take me to the address Thembeke sent

I arrived and found her collapsed on the sofa luckily the driver hadn't yet left.. I asked him to come and help me carry her to the cab and he did

He drove to the hospital in speed and we were attended the fastly the moment we set our feet inside

She was taken to a ward but i firstly told the nurses that she said she wasn't feeling well and had dizziness problems

I went to sit on the benches and the driver went back to his work.. He can't miss out on making money because of us.. As I was sitting on the benches I was thinking of what happened a week ago

Is it possible that Khulani went with that girl who came to his office for lunch and took things further that's why he has not even bothered to call or at least check on his children.. Yeah they are not yet born but they exist so it wouldn't hurt to call and ask if they have kicked or not

Anyway I was lost in my thoughts, this stress is not good for me.. I can't afford to be admitted again.. They I'm so fed up with hospitals you won't even start to imagine it...

After an hour or so the doctor came out calling "Thembeke Manzini"

He brought me back to reality where my husband

wants nothing to do with his wives or he perhaps wants a third wife mxm

I stood up and went to the doctor..

"Are you family" he asked

"Umm yes im her sister..." He cut me

"Thats good, i have great and bad news for you" hesaid with a smile

"O-kay, the good ones first" i said

"Mrs Manzini is 3 weeks and 5 days pregnant" he said causing my eyes to grow wide

The last time i checked she was the one who had fertility problems and not Khulani so how come is she now pregnant.. Or is it possible that the lab they tested at made a mistake about her fertility

"How come" i asked, i really needes to know whether they were lied at or some miracles happened i don't

know

"The bad news ma'am" he said ignoring what i asked.. I know i sounded somehow, like i wanted her not to conceive

"Umm yes" i said nkt tryung to sound awkward

"Her womb wont be ably to carry the baby full term so she'll have to give birth through c-section*operation* around 7 months coz if not the chances of miscarrying are very high" he said

He has now answered my question, but at least she'll have the joy of being a mother even though her baby will born earlier than the full term but it's something

"Thank you doc" i said with a smile.. Im just happy

for my sister wife.. The doctor returned the smile but his was just some flirty smile

No lies he is handsome and all cute but im a married woman even though i don't yet have certificate to prove it but traditionally i am married.. Yeah i might be having problems with being the second wife but i love my husband 'till the moon.. My love for him is like the earth, it has no begging and no end

Ending it would just mean exploding the earth which will only cause the the extinction of all loving organisms on this earth.. Understand what i mean

"I saw in her previous file that her chances of falling pregnant were very low that's why her womb is not strong enough for full term and she shouldn't stress at all because the fetus is very sensitive it might cause a miscarriage" he said

"Alright, i promise i won't let her stress at all.. Can i

see her" i said

"How far are you with your pregnancy" he asked

I don't even know why he is asking me that but just because he is a doctor and he might be seeing problems

"Approaching my fourth month within a week" i said hoping not to get a negative response

"You are too big for your month, mind if i check on the babies" he asked

Yeah my bump has grown too big some few days ago and from the picture of pregnant woman, i haven't even seen a woman who is four months pregnant this huge.. I wonder how big i will be on the ninth one

"No problem but can i please first see her" i said i

really needes to congratulate Thembeke for this good news of hers

"Sure, she's at ward 13, come to my office after" he said before leaving me

Mxm this Manzini man is so unbelievable, he is not even here to hear this great news for himself

Anyway i started walking to her ward.. I was now passing ward 10 then 11, 12 wait a minute

Something caught my eye at ward 11.. I turned back and saw that lady

The one who insulted me.. The one who had the nerve to kiss my husband on his cheek right in front of me.. The one who was supposed to have lunch with Khulani

Come to think of it she is the same girl who was

here that time i was discharged.. She is the same woman who was flirting with my husband making me jealous

"Palesa" thats her name, i will never forget people who are after my belongings

I opened the door and got inside.. Damn she had bandages covering her face

A brocken arm, brocken leg since it was just hanged up and was cemented

Damn, her other arm had scratches.. Her thighs were wrapped with bandages

She looked like she was attacked by an animal.. No human would hurt her like this, the scratches are not from human nails or knives but an animal's sharp nails

I swear i felt sorry for her that instant.. If she is here then where is Khulani.. Is it possible that they were

attacked by a predator on their way to have their so called luck, this means Khulani should also be around here

My heart started beating fast at the thought that Khulani was attacked and since he is a man the thing must have not have mercy on him

I stepped back as my vision was now blurry, dizziness took over me.. The voice of how they might have been screaming for help

I didn't even want to think of how worse his condition must be

An unmerciful headache took over.. It pounded my head like some rough sex

I held on table beside the table which had a jug of water and a vase of flowers

I turned and looked around the room and all I could see was just Khulani's face, my poor husband's face

My knees got weak, my legs couldn't carry me anymore so I fell on my knees with my eyes slowly closing I then heard things falling and breaking getting me wet must be the jug of water jiki jiki it was lights out for me

Narrator

Palesa woke up to the sound of the jug and vase breaking on the floor

A pregnant woman was also on the floor just near the broken glasses which were just 1cm away from her

She called out the nurses with the monitor they gave her while shouting for help

The nurses came in running and was met by Mbali on the floor, one of the nurses quickly went out to

fetch a stretcher and came back

Nurse 1: what happened to her

Palesa: i dont know, i just walking up to the sound of breaking things and found her lying on the floor

The nurses quickly went out to call the doctor

Palesa got to see the face of the woman who just collapsed in her ward.. What she saw just disgusted her..

She hates her for being Khulani's wife.. If only she wasn't his wife it would've been easy for her to get him

It would've been easy for her to seduce her

Wait until she is fully recovered Mbali will be the least of her worries..

Those babies are the bonus, they are standing in her way together with their mother so they also have to be destroyed.. They have to vanish

Little did she know that Mbali is not the only wife of Khulani

The other wife is also pregnant and for her to get Khulani would mean to kill the 2 of his wives and the 3 of his unborn babies

She didn't even want to think about who kidnapped her and gave her to a beast all she thought about is how to get rid of Mbali

"I'll be his wife.. He only belongs to me" she said to herself

Target: 350 likes 70 comments

Admin

[3/12, 22:58] Lynne: Guys please support me on visionary writings..

Insert 27

Mbali's POV

I flipped me eyes trying to open them failing.. I tried for the third time and my eyes were finally open.. I looked around and realized that i was still at the hospital but why am i lying on a bed.. Then it hit me about the event that has just happened a few hours ago

The door flood open and in came the doctor.. He had an unexplainable smile on his fine but you can still see that it comes from a good heart

"Look who is awake" he said making fun of it

At least ge is laughing meaning that there is nothing wrong with me and my babies

"Care to explain what happened to you" he asked

"Just that i know the girl who is at ward 11.. Was any man admitted here the same time as hers on the same day?"

I don't know why i answered him but all i know is that i need to know if my husband is admitted here and if he is i have to know how he is

"No" He said

"When was she admitted" i asked, i know it's wrong for a doctor to share his patient's information

"You know this is against my will but just because i like you i'll tell you" he said

I just gave him a blank look, yeah that explains why he is awkward around me all smiley buddy

"Umm, she came here by her own, supposedly she was dropped off at the gate by an anonymous man"
He said

So she wasn't with my husband.. Mxm anyway i left the office since it was getting awkward with the doctor trying to flirt with me.. He sees that I'm pregnant meaning that i have a man in my life.. A man who is responsible for planting his seeds inside of me

I am huge for him to notice plus he is a doctor he doesn't need a big bump to tell whether you are pregnant or not anyway i dont want any other man in my life

I went to Thembeke's ward and i found her busy rubbing her tummy i guess she has already been told the good news.. She had tears in her eyes but i couldn't tell whether it's tears of joy or what

"Hey" i said as i was walking towards her bed

"Hey" she said with a forced smile on

"Hey, hey whats wrong why are you crying?" I asked her.. The smile just gave her away that she is not crying tears of joy

"Ain't you happy about the little sister or brother of these two here" i said poitning at my bump hoping that this will lighten her up

"I am just that, it's been a week since I've seen or spoken to Khulani.. I miss him, he should be here to celebrate this happy moment with me" she said

I aslo miss him, yes i know i still have those stupid questions i want him to answer

And she is right, he should be here to celebrate this good news with her

"I know but please be strong so we can keep our

little baby girl from harm at least i hope its a girl" i
said

"You are right, i shouldn't be stressing" She said with
a smile on her face

Just then my babies started to kick so hard that it
was very painful

My abdomen started hurting

"Oh no" i said as the pain was increasing.. Tears
started forming inside my eye balls.. The pain was
just unbearable

I hope nothing is wrong with my babies

"He....elp" thats what i managed to speak out before
i blanked out on the floor

Narrator

The ground started shaking.. Water waves started forming on the dam which is strange

A loud growling sound was heard.. You couldn't hear whether its coming from the dam or somewhere else coz it sounded so far

Trees started falling off like they've been cut down

Bab'Zungu was now scared coz this only happens when Davenger refuses to go back to its cage

"No.. SHIT how can he decide to wake up after a week" bab'Zungu said

"This could only means that his beloved ones are in danger.. There is no better explanation than this one" bab'Khumalo said running inside the camping tent and came out with his small grass mat and threw the bones on it because he wanted to see what kind of danger Davenger's beloved are in

His body started shaking getting bab'Zungu scared, the thought of his son's family being in danger just got him mad coz this could only trigger Davenger out and it would be difficult for them to put him back to the cage like right now

Bab'Khumalo's eyes turned navy blue, his bones getting thicker and visible on the skin after a few minutes he turned back to normal

"What's wrong bhuti, what danger is Khulani's wives in" bab'Zungu asked bab'Khumalo

"The ancestors are just celebrating, there's no sign of danger" he said

The ground was still shaking but the loud sound was

~

A man came out of the other side of the dam

breathing heavily

He went to near some couple which were having a picnic at the side of the road the green grass which had a beautiful side of view

He fell on their blanket with his breathing slowly fading

Man: who the hell is this

Lady: there's no time to ask that babe.. Can't you see the man is having difficulties to breath, we need to get him to the hospital asap

Man: yeah

The man picked him up with great difficulty while the lady was busy packing up their basket and folding the blanket then went with them to the car

She entered at the back with the man

Her boyfriend drove them to the hospital which happened to be far since they were at the bushes

The nurses attended him fast.. He was wheeled to a ward with a doctor rushing to the ward

The man's breathing was just unexplainable, one minute his breathing is fading and the other it is heavy

There was no telling of what is happening

His clothes was wet and the couple also explained to them that he came out of a dam

They thought that the water has entered inside his body and that is why his breathing is abnormal they tried draining the water but dololo no water came out

The scans also proved that there is no water inside his body

The doctor was just confuse since there was nothing he could do to help other than giving him the

oxygen mask

They made him wear it since he had blanked out the minute he fell on the couple's blanket

The doctor went out to the couple and explained that there is nothing he could do to help the patient but he will try doing his research to help him.. He asked for the man's family but the couple knows nothing about him

No name, no number , no nothing

They said their fair wells since it was already late.. They promised to come check up on him tomorrow since they are the ones who brought him in

Y'all know what's expected of you

[3/12, 22:59] Lynne: Insert 28

~

"I can't feel his presence" bab'Khumalo said

It was still at the morning around 8 am.. He has been trying by all means to find out where Khulani could be since he woke up around 03:00

Yes he woke up early in the morning coz his soul couldn't let him have a rest with Khulani disappearing within the thin air

"What do you mean by you can't feel his presence.. You have to" bab'Zungu answered

"He is nowhere near us, he has left this place without us noticing it" bab'Khumalo said

"Fuck... Then where he is" bab'Zungu asked coz ever since they pushed inside the dam they have never seen him or hear his voice coz he was just sleeping there, the only time they could see him was 5 days ago when bab'Khumalo had to get him out of the dam so he can apply traditional medice on him then pushed him back inside

"I dont know, the ancestors don't want to reveal it"

bab'Khumalo said

"FUCK YOU KHUMALO, YOU HEAR.. TELL THOSE BLOODY ANCESTORS TO TELL YS WHERE MY SON IS, IT'S THEIR FAULT MY SON HAD TO COME AND REST INSIDE THE DAM BECAUSE THEY ALLOWED THAT CREATURE TO LIVE IN HIS LIFE" bab'Zungu said fuming, he was even turning pale since he is a yellow bone, if it were in the cartoons he would be having smoke coming out of his ears

"Don't you dare blame the ancestors" bab'Khumalo said

"Who should i blame coz they are the ones who sent their creature into my son's life" bab'Zungu said

"You know very well that this is your father's fault" bab'Khumalo said

"Fuck him.. Where is he now.. He fucken died and leave his demons with my son.. Mxm even my daughter in law inherited it not to forget my grandsons" bab'Zungu said

"You know that he only did what he did so his family can be safe" bab'Khumalo said

"And yet he died.. Why didn't he be safe instead of dying like a coward while he aslo had a creature" bab'Zungu said

"If it wasn't for him you wouldn't have been here and talking this rubbish" bab'Khumalo said

"Im talking this rubbish all because of him mxm" bab'Zungu said while walking to the car

"Where are you going" bab'Khumalo asked

"To find my son since the useless ancestors cant seem to do it" bab'Zungu said opening the door of the van they came with

All of a sudden it became dark outside.. Thunder and lightning struck like a crazy person without warning

It started raining heavily .. The lightning struck the tree right near the car but that didnt scare bab'Zungu at all

He inserted the keys inside the key whole so he can start the car but that just seemed to upset the thunder coz it started grumbling with much louder sound than ever before cracking all the windows of the car and got the engine off then it went back to normal, the sun shining bright with a colorful rainbow making the view much more interesting

Bab'Khumalo was just smiling all along.. He knew that what happened had something to do with the ancestors and this was also their way to tell them that Khulani is safe wherever he is

The thunder was just their way of showing them that they are angry at bab'Zungu because he insulted them and the lightning was just bringing good news

Bab'Zungu was not even scared at what happened he knew that the ancestors were angry at him but he didn't give care about it, all he wanted was to go and look for his son

He turned to look at bab'Khumalo and saw him smiling looking at the sky, the beautiful sky blue clouds which showed no sign of what just happened of the heavy rain

Bab'Zungu thought that bab'Khumalo is only smiling because he thinks that what has just happened will make him not leave this place

"Mxm they can try by all means to stop me and they should know that im not scared of them.. I will insult them more if i dont find my son before 18:00 mxm bloody ancestors" he said trying to start the car again

The engine didn't start at all, it didn't even try making a sound

"Mxm I'll just take a taxi" he said getting off the car

Bab'Khumalo ran towards him and stopped him

"Why are you smiling this much" bab'Zungu asked

"Great news bafo, great news" bab'Khumalo said

"I hope those good news has something to do about finding my son" Bab'Zungu said

"He safe bafo, i have much greater news than that" bab'Khumalo said

"What" bab'Zungu said

"We have 4 new bundle of joys in our family" bab'Khumalo said

"What do you mean" bab'Zungu asked coz he did understand what he was saying.. He just couldn't understand because as far as he knows is that Mbali is only expecting twins not triplets so this only means...

~

The couple went to the hospital to visit the man they brought yesterday like they promised the doctor

They went straight to the doctor's office the minute they arrived, luckily he wasn't busy

"How is he doing doctor, did you manage to help him" the man asked

"What are your names" the doctor asked

"Oh sorry I'm King Sithole and this is Hlami Khoza" King said

"Ok mr Sithole.. We have bad news" the doctor said and the couple didn't respond at all they just stared at him as a sign for him to continue talking

"It was impossible for him to help him.. His breathing was just something we have never seen before" the doctor said

"What are you trying to say doctor" they asked coz they were now thinking the worst

"We as doctors and the nurses tried all our best...."
Then there was a loud shouting coming from down the passage

"Please excuse me I'll be right back" he said getting out of the office and running down to where the noise was coming from

"What's happening here" the doctor asked

"We caught her suffocating this patient with a pillow" one of the nurses said

"WHAT" the doctor asked running towards the patient on the bed examining her

"She was trying to kill her.. I think she is not right in her mind.. We should get her checked" they said while she was busy screaming and kicking to get off the hold of the nurses

"Sedate her.. I'll check her when I'm done here" he said

They took her out of ward 16 back to ward 11

The laid her on the bed and sedated her

"Lets tie her" one of the nurses said

"You want us to get fired.. You know very well that she used to be the doctor's girlfriend and he owns this hospital" she answered

"I dont want her here" she replied

"All because you have a crush on doctor Cliff.. Come on let it pass, she is no longer his woman" she said

"She is still a threat.. Who knows maybe she did all this because she wants his attention.. With her around doctor Cliff won't be able to notice me" she said

~

Agnes was cuddling with Zakes on the sofa while watching romance movies

"Babe when are we visiting the elders, i want to pay lobola" Zakes said

"Oh so she has managed to feed you another strong love potion" Camilla said from behind them

"What are you trying to say Camilla" Agnes asked her

"Oh please dont talk to me witch" Camilla said making Zakes angry

"Camilla don't you dare call your mother a witch ever again or you'll have me to deal with!!" He shouted at her

"She is not my mother and she will never be my mother.. Father you are even shouting at me because of her" Camilla said

"I've spoilt you so much" Zakes said regretting ever spoiling her, i mean if he never spoiled her she wouldn't be behaving like this

"Daddy she is the one who made you and ma Stella break up.. The woman you love with all your heart"
Camilla said

"How many time should i tell you Camilla.. I broke up with Stella because things weren't working out between the two of us.. Agnes is the love of my life so you better learn to accept her fast" Zakes said

"I will never accept her.. I swear on my mother's grave, i will make sure you never get married to her..mark my words and start get used to that ring being not on you finger" she said before running up to her room

Target : 400 likes 100 comments

[3/12, 22:59] Lynne: Insert 29

~

Doc Cliff: Palesa what the fuck is wrong with you?
Huh? Why were you suffocating Mbali with a pillow?

Palesa: oh Cliff please stay out of this

Doc Cliff: hey wena man! This is my hospital and i wint tolerate such nonsense

Palesa: dont shout at me.. Mxm that girl deserves to die, she is blocking my way to finding happiness

Doc Cliff: what happiness is she blocking for you?

Palesa: my man

Doc Cliff: what man coz that lady is married

Palesa: hey wena don't talk things you dont know

Doc Cliff: don't forget thatbi know you Palesa.. I know of your obsessive ways that i even think you are bipolar but luckily the tests proved me wrong

Palesa: what tests

Doc Cliff: the ones i made you do the time we were still dating.. Mxm i even thank God we broke or else i would've injected you with poison, i can't deal with this nonsense

Palesa: fuck you

Doc Cliff: I'm sure the laboratory made a mistake that day.. I will set up an appointment for you with

the psychiatrist.. I want her to check the empty head of yours full of water

He walked out after that and went to the couple he left in his office

"Sorry about that Mr Sithole" he said walking to his chair

He took a sit

"Its fine we understand" King said

"Ok as i was saying.. It was out of our control to help the man" Doc.Cliff said

"What are you trying to say Doc?" King asked

"Is he dead" Hlami asked

"No, no at all.. He helped himself out, i dont even know how.. We are even discharging him today" he said making them sigh a sigh of relieve

"Thank God" Hlami said

"May we please see him" King asked

"Of course" Doc.Cliff replied

Cliff walked with them to the man's ward

The man just got out from thw shower with only his trousers on, he had no top on

He was just sitting on the bed massaging his neck lost in his thoughts

The couple got in with Hlami just staring at his Abs and the muscles which were moving and twitching coz he was using his arms weren't doing any justice to her

"Hey" Hlami said taking him out of his mind

"This are the couples that brought you here"

Doc.Cliff said coz he saw how the man was shocked to see people he doesn't know in his ward

"Oh hello and thank you guys" the man said

"I'll leave you to it" the doctor said

Doctor Cliff walked out of the ward going to Mbali's ward

He couldn't understand the feelings he has for her because she is pregnant and married even though she has no ring on her finger but she told him she is married

His feelings for her are just too strong but there us nothing he can do about it because he respect her and her marriage. He even knows about her husband who is no one to be messed with

"Hey" he said getting inside her ward

He saw how uncomfortable she gets around him ever since he told her that he like her

"Hey" she said with a faint smile and her voice being hoarse

Apparently Palesa first strangled her but then Mbali got the power to remove her hands from her neck then Palesa saw the pillow as the plan that will work and right then the nurses walked in right time otherwise nx nx that's what they at least thought... When the doctor came in Mbali's skin was pale and they thought it was because she was blocked oxygen to breath that's why it turned pale

Her eyes were almost all white and they still thought it was because of oxygen efficiency

"How are you feeling now" Doc asked her

"Much better" she said

"Wanna get something for your throat" the doc asked Mbali

"Please" she said

You could just hear from the sound of her voice that

her throat is in pain

The doctor went out to get some calpol for her and acetaminophen

Tri tri tri tri tri

Mbali's phone started ringing the moment the doctor went out

It was a call from a number she doesn't know

"Hello" she said with her voice not doing her any justice

"MaZungu" the caller said

Mbali's cheeks started getting wet, yes tears were now flowing.. This could only be one person who has called her

No one else calls her by this name no one other than her Khulani

"Nc..ncwan..e is th..hat yo..ou" she said stuttering

"Yes baby that's me, why is your voice like this"
Khulani asked her

"Where are you.. We need you" Mbali said

"Tell me where you are and i will come" khulani said

"Im at City Life hospital" Mbali said

"Hospital, what are you doing here" Khulani asked

"Just come and I'll tell you when you arrive" Mbali said

"Which ward" Khulani asked since they are at the same hospital and he doesn't have to go to the reception

"16" she said

"Give me 5 min and I'll be there" he said then hang up before she could say anything

~

King: what were you doing inside the dam you could've died

Khulani: was catching fishes but unfortunately a big fish managed to pull my rod with me together and that's how i fell inside

Khulani said coz he didnt know what to tell them

The truth was just something he won't tell them

Yes he knows that what he has just said doesn't make any sense because no fish can pull a giant man like him

King: you know that's impossible

Hlami just giggled at what King said because according to her it is perfectly clear that Khulani doesn't want to tell them what really happened

Hlami: let's say we buy your story then. What's your maybe you'll tell us the truth on this one

Khulani: im Khulani.. Can you please borrow me your phone, i would like to make a phone call

They borrowed him their phone.. He didn't know who to call first Thembeke or Mbali

He then thought he should call Mbali first because she is the one whom he left heartbroken the last time they saw each other so he thought of doing damage control first

He took the phone and dialed Mbali's number and to his surprise she was just at the same hospital as him but then he doesn't why

After the call

King: look man we have to go and the doctor said he'll come and discharge you today, we hope you'll be fine

Khulani: cool, it was nice meeting you by the one

King smile and raise he thumb up to Khulani.. He turned to look at his girlfriend so he can tell her that they should go

Hlami was just looking at Khulani with a look that says "i want you"

That didn't sit well with King that his girlfriend was giving Khulani looks she has never given him before
Looks that can seduce a man

His temper rose but he had to control it since Khulani was not even giving Hlami his attention

"I'll sort out this bitch once we get home" that's what King said to himself not realizing that he mumbled it

"What" Khulani asked coz he didn't get what he said clear

"I meant Hlami lets go" he said but Hlami had her ears closed with imaginary ear lids

She was just lost on Khulani's bare chest

King saw from the very first minute they entered that Hlami was drooling but he just brushed it off coz he thought she was just shocked to see him half naked i think

"Hlami" he said calling her for the third time but she didn't budge at all

Her concentration was now on Khulani's red mixed with black lips

Khulani turned to look at Hlami because it has been long King was calling her

He saw her eyes landing on his mouth going down to his chest that's when he realised that he was topless

"Ummm Hlami" he said coz her concentration waa back on his mouth

"Hmmm" she said coz she saw his lips moving

He immediately wore his shirt coz ge saw how angry King was

~

Camilla: when are you planning on leaving my father

Agnes: get used to me being your mother coz there's nowhere I'll be going

Zakes told Agnes to deal with Camilla accordingly

since Agnes has managed to raise Mbali with good values

He told her to do whatever she sees fit that will install respect in her

Yeah he trust her too much to her do this

Camilla: start counting your days in this house bitch

Before she knew it a slap landed on her cheek

Camilla: did you just slap me

She said with her hand on her cheek and tears flowing down

Agnes: and I'll do it again

Camilla: you don't have the right to lay even your dirty finger on me

Agnes: then let prove to you how i have rights to

even lay my hand on you

Agnes said holding her hand and pulling her to her room

She got into the room with her and locked the door

Camilla: wait till my father gets back and he'll get you packing for slapping me bitch

Agnes through her phone on her

Agnes: call him and tell him that his bitch wants to whip you.. Im giving you five minutes.. I won't tolerate such disrespect from a good.. It is perfectly clear that your so called Stella isn't fit to be a mother

Camilla couldn't even believe that Agnes gave her the phone to report her to her dad

Agnes: come on girly you are wasting my time call him

Camilla: mxm

Agnes: are you saying mxm to me young lady

Camilla: and i will say it again.. Im not scared of you

Another slap landed on her other cheek.. Camilla still couldn't believe that Agnes would even try to beat her

She thought she would let her spread insults on her then do nothibg because she will be scared of her father

Camilla: father will surely know about your township

behavior.. He has to know what he has gotten himself with

Agnes: I'll repeat, take that phone and call your father

Camilla still couldn't believe how Agnes is still calm after the threat of telling her father about her behavior

Agnes: i see you want to waste my time

Agnes took the phone and called Zakes

She placed the call on loudspeaker so Camilla can hear the conversation they are about to have

Zakes: my love

Agnes: babe, Camilla has something to tell you

Zakes: oh

Agnes: talk

Agnes said shoving the phone on Camilla's hand

Camilla: d..aad

She said stammering.. She was crying

Zakes: what's wrong baby

Camilla: your girlfriend hit me with two claps

Zakes: and what did you do to her

Camilla: nothing dad.. She told me to wash the dishes and i refused so she clapped me and when i told her that i will tell you about this she slapped me again

Agnes couldn't believe the lies this child was feeding her father

Zakes chuckled coz it was clear that Camilla was

lying because he knew how her voice would change when she starts lying

He knows his child in and out like the back of his hand

Zakes: tell your mom that i will deal with her when i come back

Camilla smirked and the sound of what her father said

Agnes took the phone and removed it from the loudspeaker

She opened the door and walked out leaving Camilla trying to find her phone to call Stella

Agnes: babe

Zakes: don't worry babe, i know she is lying

Agnes: i really slapped her

Zakes: you lie

Agnes: yes akere she decided to call me a bitch and i proved to her what a bitch is

Zakes: the bitchiness inside you babe, is the one that makes me to always rush back home

Agnes: i guess thats the 'dealing' you were talking about

Zakes: i like how your mind cooperates my love

Target: 400 like and 100 comments

[3/12, 22:59] Lynne: Insert 30

"Where have you been Ncwane,we've been worried sick about you" Mbali said

"First tell me why you are here" Khulani said

"Well Tk said she hasn't been feeling well and you were not around to take her to the hospital and i took her" Mbali said

"What's wrong with her, is she fine" Khulani asked

"There's nothing wrong with her" Mbali said with a smile on her face

"What do you mean nothing is wrong with her when you had to bring her here" Khulani asked

"She is pregnant" Mbali said with a huge smile on her oily face

"What?" Khulani asked

The last time he rememberd Thembeke had fertility problems

"Yes she's pregnant and she doesn't have to be stressed because the baby is too fragile" Mbali said

"Wow, im speechless" he said

You could really see through his facial expression that he was really happy.. The way always wanted his wife to be pregnant

" i can't believe that im goingto be a father to 3 babies" Khulani said

"Believe it then" Mbali said

"I better go see her.. Which ward is she in" Khulani askedand Mbali told her

He went to Thembeke's ward and he found her singing a lullaby while rubbing her tummy

She was sitting on the bed facing the window with her back against the door

He stood on the door not making any sound

He enjoyed seeing how she had an amazing smile on her face

The look on her face was just priceless.. She has never been this happy before

This right now is her happy moment, her dream come true

She has always wanted to bear her husband children but her past wasn't doing any justice to her.. Then the smile faded when she came to realize that she doesn't even know where her husband is

She wanted him to be here with her to enjoy this moment.. She wanted him to be with her and tell her how much he is happy that she will bear him a child

One child is better than nothing.. Even though the baby wont be born full term but she surely believes that it will make it

"I'll make sure you are always safe baby.. If only your dad was here" she said wiping the tear of her face

All this while Khulani was just watching but her last statement hurt him

It hurt him that he wasn't here to hear the good news

with her

He wasn't the one who brought her here

He walked in and sat on the bed then hugged her behind on her waist

"I love you mama" he said truly speaking from his heart

Yes he might have taken a other wife but that doesn't mean he doesn't love her

He married her with her flaws because he really love her

No matter how much she lies to him, how much she doesn't respect him and so on but he will forever love her

Yes he might have not been spending much time with her but that's all because he was still trying to digest the lies she fed him

But now all that is gone and he will be here with her
all the step of the way

"Khulani" Thembeke said not believing her ears

"Yes it's me mama" he said turning her around

Tears were now streaming down her cheeks

"Shhhh mama please don't cry, you know it's not
good for the baby.. Daddy is now here" he said
wiping her tears with his palms

She couldn't believe how lovingly he is talking to her

"I love you too daddy" she said and that made
Khulani so happy

"Shit im going to be a fatherto three babies" he said
and Thembeke just smile because she could see the
happiness within her husband

He has never been this happy.. To her its the best
gift she has ever given him

"Baby, daddy is now here" she said taking his hand moving it all around her tummy

"The might be no movement yet but this is so amazing, touching your belly knowing that there is a life inside it, precious" Khulani said

"Let's name her precious" Thembeke said confidently

She strongly believe that the baby will make it

"Mhhh, i like it.. Precious sesi ka Sandile no Andile" Khulani said making Thembeke smile

"So you've already named them" Thembeke asked feeling jealous because he named Mbali's babies but not hers

"Nah i didn't, their mother named them just like you

named our princess here" Khulani said

Thembeke sighed a sigh of relief..

"Name her" Thembeke said

"Nkosazana" Khulani said

"Mmmh princess" Thembeke said

"She's my princess this one" he said rubbing her tummy

~

"Khulani is at the hospital" Bab'Khumalo said after such a long time

"So they finally showed you" bab'Zungu said annoyed

"Yes" bab'Khumalo said

"Mxm useless ancestors.. Im going to my son.. Oh which hospital" he said nd bab'Khumalo just

chuckled coz he knows that bab'Zungu is just one hella crazy man

He doesn't even mind insulting the ancestors knowing very well of the consequences

"Let him be.. He is with his wives" bab'Khumalo said

"Is that what thw ancestors told you" bab'Zungu daid and bab'Khumalo just nodded

"I don't understand this ancestors.. They first gave Mbali a female beast and now they don't want me to go see my son.. We don't even know if the best has been laid to rest or what" Bab'Zungu said

"You know that this was meant to happen" bab'Khumalo said

"Please explain how exactly she got the beast coz the last time you just summarized the nonsense to me" bab'Zungu said pissed

"His beast was looking for a woman who is strong enough to be his wife.. A wife that will protect his

family, so the minute Khulani fucked Mbali , Davenger saw thw perfect wife he wanted for Khulani so he gave her a female beast" Bab'Khumalo said

"Mxm why didn't it give it to Thembeke" bab'Zungu asked

"She is not strong enough like it want plus Khulani was meant to have two wives because the ancestors knew rhat he will love his wives equally" bab'Khumalo said

"Mxm" bab'Zungu said going up to.the guest room they have been staying at in Mbali's house

MaThandi came out of her room and saw Bab'Khumalo in the Kitchen

"Can i get you something to eat" maThandi asked

"Yes please" bab'Khumalo replied

maThandi went all and prepared him sandwich..
After she was done and turns to give him the
sandwich and juice

His eyes were all black and he had zoned out with
his eyes wide open

That didn't frighten her at all coz she knew that he
just had a vision about her

He came back to live and turned and looked her
straight in her eyes

"He is meant to be yours" bab'Khumalo said getting
maThandi confused

"What do you mean" she asked

"He is your husband"he said

"Who" she asked

"Fate will do its job" he said taking the plate and juice then walked away leaving her to puzzle up the complicated puzzles

~

"My father is back and he will deal with you bitch" Camilla said after seeing her father's car entering the gate through the window

"You want another slap" Agnes asked her

"You wont even try it again xem.. My father is back" she said confidently

Agnes stood up and charged towards her

"Call me a bitch again and i will teach you a lesson young lady" Agnes said

"Mxm you wouldn't, my father will walk in just now"
Camilla said

"Call me a bitch again and I'll prove it to you that i
would even slap you right in front of him" Agnes

"Bitch" Camilla said as she saw the door handle
moving meaning Zakes is opening the door

She wanted Agnes to slap her right in front of her
father so she can prove to him that Agnes is not
good for him

Agnes slapped Camilla so hard as Zakes was now
inside the house

Camilla started crying.. She couldn't believe that
Agnes would really slap her right in front of her
father

"Young lady you better start respecting me coz I'll be

your mother soon" Agnes said

Camilla ran to Zakes and hugged him

"Daddy you saw that.. This woman abuses me"
Camilla said and Agnes walks towards them and
pulled Camilla from Zakes' hold

"I'm abusing you" Agnes asked her and Camilla just
had the confidence to lie because she felt like Agnes
wouldn't do anything now that she is so close to her
father

"Yes, what do you call what you are doing to me..
Daddy look" Camilla said

Agnes just chuckled at this girl who is the same age
as her daughter but has no respect for her elders

"If installing discipline to an old lady like you is called

abuse then get ready for some abuse sisi" Agnes said

She kissed Zakes' chick

"Daddy she is not fit to be a mother.. She has even taught her daughter to be a home wrecker just like she wrecked my home" Camilla said

"At leasy my daughter has a husband and her own house at her age and wena you are still here acting like a princess.. Zakes you've spoiled this child so much with sweets that her teeth even got rotten" Agnes said

"What did you just say" Camilla said

"Stop it now Camilla" Zakes said

"Please dont interfere in a mother and daughter's conversation Zakes" Agnes said

Zakes just chuckled and went up to his room leaving Agnes to deal with Camilla

"You'll learn to respect your elders before the end of this month which is only 1 week left my girl" Agnes said

"Mxm" Camilla replied with an enjoyed face

Agnes walked up to Camilla's room and took all her gadgets including her bank card

"What the fuck do you think you are doing" Camilla asked with an angry look

"From now on you'll learn to be independent.. You are old enough to even have 3 children" Agnes said

"I see you are crazy" Camilla said

"This not yet crazy my girl.. I'll show you what it is meant by crazy soon" she said before walking out with all those things leaving Camilla to shout all insults to her

~

Doctor Cliff was surprised after finding out that Mbali is in a polygamous marriage

Thembeke, Mbali and Khulani were now in his office since he decided to discharge them all since there was nothing wrong with them

"Before you go i would like to run a scan on Mbali coz the way she so huge i even doubt she is carrying twins" the doctor said

"Thats fine with me" Khulani said

They all walked to the bed and Mbali laid in the bed

The doctor applied the cold gel on her bump and ran the sonogram on her

Heartbeats were heard

"Bingo" Doctor Cliff said

"What is it doctor" Khulank and Mbali asked

"I told you that there is no way Mbali could be pregnant with twins and be this huge" doctor Cliff said

"You mean there is another baby doctor" Thembeke asked

The doctor just nodded and a tear escaped Mbali's eye

"But I cannot see the gender like with the boys" the

doctor said

"How do you mean" Khulani asked

"The third baby was conceived long after the boys so she is younger than them" The doctor said

They all couldn't believe what they've just heard.. It for the first of hearing of a baby that is conceived later than the other/s

"But don't worry it is as healthy as the boys" he added

Target : 400 likes and 100 comments

[3/12, 23:00] Lynne: Insert 31

~

"You can't ban me from leaving the house and have a boyfriend.. I am old you know" Camilla said to

Agnes after Agnes took her gate remote controller

"Then act like it.. You can't go around insulting your father's fiance and still call yourself old" Agnes said

"Mxm, I don't need your permission to leave this house" Camilla said

"Act like a child and disrespect me then I'll teach you a lesson like a child you are acting to be" Agnes said

"Mxm you are not my mother" Camilla said

"That's because i haven't shown you the motherly affection by beating the craziness out of that big head of yours" Agnes said

Camilla just went up the stairs coz it was just useless to argue with Agnes because she always has hot answers packed inside her mouth ready to

tell Camilla

"Don't even think of jumping off the window because that will be waste of your time" Agnes said while watching tv

Camilla went to her room.. At least she still has some money she hid under the mattress so Agnes shouldn't take it

She wanted to go to her boyfriend's place like she promised him

"Im 24 and she still wants to keep me hostage as old as i am" Camilla said to herself as she was busy tying the curtains up so she can sneak out of the window

"It's not like she'll really beat an old lady like me" she

said climbing out of the window

She got down and saw through the sliding door that Agnes was watching Tv

She ran towards the gate but to her surprise it was locked and she didn't have the remote controller with her

"Shit, what other option do i have than to climb out the wall" she said looking up the wall

The wall was so high that it would even be impossible for hee to climb out plus the electric fence won't do her any justice

"Don't even think of trying it" Agnes shouted with her back against the door

"Shit im trapped" Camilla said to herself

She walked back to the house and pushed Agnes aside so she can get in

Agnes got pissed off at the thought of Camilla pushing her

"And where do you think you are going" Agnes said as she closed the door and locked it

Camilla ignored her and walked to the main bedroom to look for her gadgets

She got inside the bedroom and she didn't even know where to start because the room is so huge, you make out a 3 room house out of it

"What do you think you are doing here?" Agnes asked Camilla

"This is my father's room , in fact this is his house you have no right to ask me that nonsense" Camilla said

"I see you are now getting too big for your shoes"
Agnes said

"Mxm leave me alone woman.. And where did you put my gadgets?" -Camilla

Agnes just locked the door.. Her anger was now on another level

A child who is as old as her daughter disrespecting her like this

Not even Mbali has ever disrespected her like this

She went to the wardrobe and took out a belt

Its been long since she has beaten someone

Mbali was always a good child she never disrespected her.. Yeah she might have been a naughty child but she made sure her mother never

knew about it

Not even the children at creche disrespect her this much

The last time Agnes beat someone was when she was fighting with one of Mbali's father's bitches

She rounded the metal part on her hand so she can avoid getting her bruised badly.. She is not even planning to hurt but just a small beating that will leave bruises which will fade within sime few days will do

She charged towards the scared Camilla

"What are you trying to do with that" Camilla asked and the look on Agnes's face was not one to play with

"Since you dont want to learn how to respect the easy way, then I'll force the respect into that big mouth and head of yours" Agnes said

"Look it doesn't have to be like that.. I'll accept you as my father's girlfriend just don't hit me" Camilla

"That's not enough" Agnes said as she was now holding Camilla's hand

"What do you want just name it.. If you want money just tell me the price and my dad will pay you"
Camilla said making Agnes furious at how low Camilla thinks of her

"You just gave me more reason to hit you and very hard.. You'll learn how to respect your parents today.. Im not Stella" Agnes said

She laid the first hit on Camilla's back

"Wait.. Wait... Please" Camilla said but Agnes didn't give in to her

She let go of her hand.. The keys were inside her jean pocket so there was no way Camilla could escape from her

"You've gone too far today.. Your father has spoiled you so much for my liking" Agnes said whipping Camilla who was now crying running around the room with Agnes right after her.. Camilla tried grabbin the belt off Agnes's hands but that was just a bad move because a slap landed on her cheek causing to turn red and be itchy

She let go of the belt and held her burning cheek

She now had black bruises on her hands and legs.. Her but oohh shame she won't be able to sit down for 2 days i tell you

Agnes threw the belt in the bed and stood right next

to the bed with her hands on her waist

"Today Camilla.. Nx nx.. Today is the day all your nonsense will stop" Agnes said walking towards the scared Camilla

Ever since she was born no one ever tried laying a hand on her.. That's how too spoilt she was

She couldn't even believe that Agnes has beat the shit out of her

An old lady like her.. She even started think if Mbali was also treated this way

Camilla ran around the table and went to the bed then took the belt

"If you dare come near me, I'll whip you" Camilla said with a shaky voice and Agnes just chuckled

Camilla was now very scared of Agnes.. She even has to think before talking.. 'A woman who can bit an old lady is very dangerous' that's what Camilla thought to herself

"Oh really" Agnes said

"Yes.. Please dont come near me" Camilla said

"I'll only do that when I have made sure that i have installed RESPECT into you"

Camilla couldn't believe this woman standung right in front of her

She has never got this kind of treatment ever in her life and if she continues to disrespect her the beating will go on

"I promise i will behave" Camilla said coz she doesn't want this to happen again

Her yellow skin was now pale because she had

bruises and that hurt her

Her beautiful body is now ruined because of her big mouth

Agnes has proven to her that people are really different

She has always felt special.. Every person around her treated her like a princess but Agnes that's where the stop sign is

Agnes treats her differently.. She feels like Agnes hates her.. Stella has always let her do whatever she wants that's why she liked her

She even didn't bother looking for work because her father has all the money she needs and Stella supported her decision

Stella ever raised her allowance but Agnes she just took all that away within a blink of a blink of an eye

"Look im sorry for everything" Camilla said coming from her heart

She has seen how much her father loves Agnes

The time her father promised to punish Agnes it just ended with him fucking her all night

She couldn't even sleep because of the screams "oh Zakes.. Baby" that's what she heard all night

And the next day when she wanted to talk to her father about it.. She walked in to her father talking about wanting children with Agnes that's when she realized that her father really loves Agnes but she thought of making Agnes look like a bad person so her father could lose interest in her but then this right here has made her change her mind

"That's a very good start" Agnes said while walking towards her

Camilla was still scared she just moved backwards

until her back was against the wall letting the belt fall off her hand hoping Agnes wouldn't hit her

"Ouch" she hurt her bruised back

"Don't worry that will heal very soon. I know the remedy for it" Agnes said as she was just in front of Camilla

Tears were streaming down her red cheeks

"Please mother, im sorry.. I promise to respect you"
Camilla said

To her surprise Agnes wiped her tears of her face with her hands

"Shhh dont cry" Agnes said

"Im sorry" Camilla said

"I know you are" Agnes said

Agnes's phone started ringing.. She checked the caller Id and it was Mbali

She answered the call

"My baby" -Agnes

"Mama.. Im at the gate please open up" -Mbali

Khulani had came to drop her off

Agnes went out of the room and out off the house

She opened the gate then went to the car and greeted her son in law together with her daughter's sister wife

"It was good to see you mkhwenyana" Agnes said

"It was good to see you mama" Khulani said

"It was nice to finally meet you sesi" Agnes said to

Thembeke

They left after a while and Mbali and Agnes went inside the house

They went to the verandah and sat there

"Can I get you anything to drink" Agnes asked Mbali

"No thanks mama" Mbali said

"Alright then" Agnes said

"I came to tell you some good news mama" Mbali said

"Before you tell me please tell me how far are you with your pregnancy" Agnes asked because of huge Mbali was

"4 months mama" Mbali said

"Are you sure" Agnes asked

"Mama come on" Mbali said

"I just want to make sure phela nwanaka you are now huge i even doubt you are 4 months pregnant" Agnes said

"Mama even the doctor said so" Mbali said

"Haai xem.. I wonder how huge you'll be by the time you are nine months phela you look like you are about to explode" Agnes daid

"Ouch" Mbali said and they both chuckled

"So tell me the good news" Agnes said

"I'm carrying triplets mama.. Triplets" Mbali said

"You lie" Agnes said

Mbali took out the sonography pictures and showed them to her mother and tears of joy came out involuntarily

"Oh im so happy for you my child" Agnes said with a beautiful smile in this world

"You are going tk be a granny to three children mama" Mbali said

"Haai le wena, you are making me old at such a young age" Agnes said and they both laughed

They spent the rest if the day together until it was late and Khulani had come to fetch Mbali

He drove her to her house then went to Thembeke's place where he'll be spending the night

Camilla came downstairs walking like a person who has been hit by a bus

That's how her body is so sensitive because she has never got a beating before

"maAgnes, can you please prepare the remedy for

me.. My body is not giving me any justice" Camilla asked nicely

"Alright my baby" Agnes said

Agnes went to the kitchen and boiled water.. After the water has been boiled she poured it into a bowl then added the big salt (groff) .. Squeezed a lemon then added some relaxing oils and salts with spirit

She went back to Camilla and told her to follow her

They went up to Camilla's room

"Take of your clothes" Agnes said and Camilla obeyed her because she doesn't have the energy to argue with Agnes because that will onky end with her being hurt

"Lay here" Agnes said and she did

Agnes started applying the remedy onto her bruises
"Ouch" Camilla said because the spirit was going its
job

"It will hurt but its for a good reason" Agnes said
while working with her body

After 15 minutes she was done and Camilla's body
was now better

Agnes went to the kitchen and made a sandwich
with juice for Camilla.. She placed them on a tray
then place a glass of water and painkillers

She walked up to her room and gave it to Camilla
"Eat up and take the pills" Agnes said and Camilla
ate because she was hungry

"Look Camilla, i don't like what i did to you today but if that's the only way you'll learn to respect people who are older than you then i dont mind doing it again.. Im not a bad person, you know" Agnes said to Camilla

"Im sorry for disrespecting you" Camilla said

"I don't blame you though.. I blame your father, he spoiled too much that you dont even see whats good and wrong.. You are old Camilla. You should be having your own house by this age.. A job and even a child not to forget a husband but you saw no use of that" Agnes said

"I know but i don't feel like having a job while my father gives me all the money i want and Im not ready to have a baby nor a husband" Camilla said

"Camilla you are too old, you shouldn't be dependent on your father unless situations force you too and about a baby and husband, i don't mind at all but this thibg of you acting like a spoilt brat has to end"

Agnes said

Target: 400 likes 100 comments

[3/12, 23:00] Lynne: Breakfast time

Insert 32

Months later

~

Mbali's POV

I have been planning my wedding for months now ever since Khulani proposed to me some other day when he took me to the same restaurant for dinner which is just near the club where he fucked me in the office and Thembeke didn't mind since Khulani stays with her he only comes to stay over my place during the weekends

Yeah i was angry at first, you know we have share him 50/50.. I know he is not money but we have to share himn

But i eventually understood that Thembeke's pregnancy is so fragile and with Khulani not always by her side she always stress herself and its not good for the baby

But he'll soon be living with me since I'll be popping
Yeah we had an agreement that he'll come live with me when im around 7 months

I sometimes even get wet in the middle of the night but couldn't call him COZ i respect his other wife.. I don't to wake him up to leave Thembeke and come to me like he did the time we were just having an affair.. That would get Thembeke stressed to wake up in the middle of the night with her husband nowhere to be found

MaThandi and her husband have divorced it turned out that her husband didn't even have a job at all..

Whenever he left saying he was going to work he was only going to live with his girlfriend whom he has children with

The girlfriend even have a job

All the money he always brought home saying its his salary it was actually all from the girlfriend

The girlfriend decided that she's had all of being a side chick so she appeared out of nowhere to my house and told maThandi that she must leave her husband alone, the father of her children

She called maThandi all sorts of insult names telling her if how she is such a home wrecker

Guys come on the girl looks like shes around 34-35 years old and maThandi is just 45 and her husband 48 so the lady had the nerve to call maThandi a

home wrecker

MaThandi didnt have the energy to fight her so she just called her husband to come to my house and he came

We saw guilty on his eyes the moment he saw the so called wife of his.. MaThandi asked him if all this is true and the man had no shame at all

"Yes it's true and i think it's better if we divorce, whats the use of staying married with a barren person" Thats what he said but whats amazed me is that maThandi didn't even care about what he said

She didn't even feel hurt at least thats how she looked

All she said was "that's fine with me" and the girlfriend and her husband were expecting a fight

Anyway My wedding would be taking place in an outdoor garden at this beautiful castle on this huge island

We had arrived a week earlier, in order to finalise the preparations for our destination wedding and Khulani had arranged for all the people who were invited to the wedding to arrive here on Friday since the wedding would be taking place on Saturday

My friends were here.. MY BEST FRIENDS were here
Lebo and Inno

Lebo came with Bb and Inno came with Thabo i guess their relationship is now serious

At first they said it was just a fling but at right now, even attending ceremonies together hand by hand

I guess they just can't get enough of each other, i know how bitchy Inno can get in bed so i guess that's why he won't leave her

You are wondering how i know.. You see Inno is one hella crazy bitch so if you are man you should be careful around her..

She once had a one night stand with this other man.. The man took her to a hotel where he would be enjoying her

When they got to the hotel the man went to the toilet giving Inno.the chance to plant a camera

The man came out of the bathroom and found her naked ready for him.. He came towards her taking off his clothes coa he was already hard from seeing her naked.. He took off all clothes not knowing that a camera had been planted

"Choma when he took off all his clothes i just got turned off from the pen that appeared from his underwear" that's what Inno said and I'm sure you all understand what she was trying to say

Inno gave the man a good time but her herself wasn't enjoying.. The minute they were done she asked him to get a bath ready for him and he was just blinded by good sex and obeyed her orders so she can get the camera and save the video

The man kept on following her everywhere because he wanted the good sex again and thats how she eventually shown us the video so we can see why this man can't leave her alone

Can you believe it he even told her he will marry her if she gave another round of sex

So with Thabo its different.. There is no video of him

WELL Today is my wedding day.. And that's how I started my wedding day. Hungry, tired, and lacking the key ingredient of saliva to ingest actual food. Bags under my eyes, clutching 100% orange juice and attempting to eat a single brown bread bun by one thousand nibbles. My friend Lebo behind me doing my hair, surrounded by a smattering of bridesmaids nursing hangovers of their own. Gangster rap playing in the background.

You wouldn't believe it, I'm so huge like a hippo but then I'm only 7 months pregnant and Thembeke is 4 months pregnant

My mother is happy with me xem

I have finally managed to talk to Khulani about me feeling like his second best and he assured me that im not his second best

Im only his second wife because he met me later when he was already married otherwise things would have been different and yes he was right

Thembeke is my bride's maid and Zakes will be the one to hand me over to the Manzini family..

Everyone was hapoy xem except for Zakes daughter who considers me as a home wrecker but at least she now has respect for my mother

I don't know why she still hates me but manage to love my mother like her own mother

Sometimes i feel like she wants my mom all to herself

My mother had suggested that she becomes my bride's maid and she refused blindly saying she can't support a wedding that is only ruining another woman's wedding

Can you believe it but hey my mother shame Ma

Aggie doesn't tolerate any nonsense said to her daughter

"Say that nonsense again Camilla say it" my mother asked Camilla

"Sorry ma i was just only joking with my sister here" and she lets out a fake laugh which my mother saw it through her

"Camilla, im sure you know me very well" My mom said warning her

"Look Mbali, I'm sorry.. I'll be your bride's maid"

Anyway i wasnt going to ruin my mood by what she said because today is my special day

The day i don't ever want to forget

My make-up airtist was now here

He was already doing his job and i must say he really knows his jobs plus my oily glowing skin made it easier for him

He didnt even have to apply too much make-up on

me

Eyelashes done

Nails done

Eyebrows done

I was flames shame.. My mom had come after i received a text message that the priest had arrived at the church (our cue to leave), I stepped into my dress, whacked on the stick-on bra

My mother has now changed i don't even understand her anymore

She is so moody , getting lighter.. And she always gets tired after standing for too long (thats what she says) and it is only after every 5 minutes so she doesn't stand for long but she still calls it a long wait

I felt an overwhelming sense of happiness and excitement. I looked beautiful without the veil.. I could have looked better, but in this life, you gotta work with the cards you're dealt. Ready to go, I turned around to show my mom and friends, and found them all in tears, saying ridiculous things like," the veil, the veil, wear the veil. I can't believe it, now I believe it, Mbali's getting married. "

I had to get out of there. Crying is like yawning, it's a contagious thing and if I stayed, I would have undone all the hard job of the make-up artist. So I bolted, leaving them all behind with Thembeke by my side

When I finally reached my husband to be, it took everything I had to maintain my composure and not explode with tears of joy. Together with Zakes and Thembeke, we walked up the steps to the stage

People were clapping, young men whistling, mothers

ululating.. The background was playing slow music "here comes the bride here comes the bride" that kinda music

My husband, i dont even know where to start describing how pussy watering he was.. Just by looking at him tears of joy were threatening to escape my eyes

We were standing under an arch adorned with lace, chiffon and flowers.

The ceremony started with Zakes handing me to the Manzini family

"I am handing my daughter to you.. I ask you to take good care of her or else you'll see what I'm capable of.. She must be treated as a queen she is....." Zakes said making the whole crowd to let out laughters

It was now time for us to say our vows

Khulani: Sthandwa sam MaZungu, maNcwane I
Khulani Manzini take you to be my partner for life, I
promise above all else to live in truth with you

And to communicate fully and fearlessly, I give you
my hand and my heart. As a sanctuary of warmth
and peace . And pledge my love, devotion, faith and
honor

As I join my life to yours

He said all that sliding the most beautiful ring I've
ever seen all my life

Yeah he was the one to choose the ring for me just
like i chose one for him.. We wanted to give each
other surprises

Me: My love, moratiwa, murhandziwa Ncwane I
promise to be your lover, companion and friend,

Your partner in parenthood,
Your ally in conflict,
Your greatest fan and your toughest adversary.
Your comrade in adventure,
Your student and your teacher,
Your consolation in disappointment,
Your accomplice in mischief.

This is my sacred vow to you, my equal in all things.
All things. I love you baba ka Sandile, Andile,
Amanda and Nkosazana

Ladies were in tears now.. The smile i saw on my
mother was just priceless xem

Me: with this Watch my Zungu.. Its meant for you to
see the time so you can come back home in time
otherwise there won't be any food for you

You shouldn't even be 1 second late

And the ring, the ring oh modimo, its a sign that you are mine.. You should carry it wherever you go its my territory on you

Pastor : is there anyone who is against this marriage, if so stand up and talk your piece otherwise carry it to your grave

That's where the fear entered me.. I don't want this day to go any way wrong

Footsteps were heard and the shock my life appeared

Kgakiso with his so called fiance came in

Kgakiso: Mbali how can you do this to me

"Huh" The crowd mumbled

Kgakiso: how can you go and marry another man while you are carrying my child plus i even promise to make you my second wife

I'm sure you all know what to do by now

Below is Mbali in her wedding dress (don't mind the skin colour)

[3/12, 23:01] Lynne: Insert 33

Previously:

Kgakiso: how can you go and marry another man while you are carrying my child plus i even promise

to make you my second wife

~

Present:

Mbali: What do you want kgakiso

Kgakiso: you are my wife Mbali

Mbali: im sure you are mistaken buti

Kgakiso: mistaken?

Mbali: your wife is right next to you so please leave
ny wedding in peace

Kgakiso: im Peace, you must be crazy.. I will not let
you get married to another man while you are
pregnant with my child

Mbali: then watch me do it buti.. Moruti ke kopa re
tswele pele (pastor can we please continue)

Khulani was just smiling all along.. Yeah he was

warned about something that will happen at his wedding and it is all just to break him and Mbali apart so he shouldn't believe anything

That's maThandi and bab'Khumalo for you

Pastor: As you've heard the bride let the wedding continue

Kgakiso: oh hell NO there's no way i will let this man marry my wife

Mbali: can someone please bring me a chair

maThandi gave Mbali a chair with a smile on her

"Stay cool baby, don't stress my grandchildren over this" maThandi whispered to Mbali while handing her a chair

"I got this mama" Mbali whispered back

"I'm just gonna sit here, you know my pregnant self cant carry me the whole day" Mbali said sitting down on the chair

"You know Kgakiso i don't know why you even wasted your time coming here to stop my wedding" Mbali said

"You are my wife Mbali and you are carrying my baby" Kgakiso said

"Haai xem" Mbali said before some pains kicked on her lower back

"Ooouch" she said falling down on her knees causing everyone to run up to her

Her mother got to her

"What's wrong baby" Agnes asked and was just

rubbing her back while breathing heavily

"The time has arrived and there's no way she'll be flying with a jet while she's in this state take her to her room" maThandi said

"But ma isn't too early for her to give birth" Khulani asked

"Yes, it is too early and the babies will need oxygen mask " Agnes said

"Just take her to the room and please don't argue with me" maThandi said

"You heard your mother, Khulani carry her to the room" bab'Zungu said coz he knows that maThandi would never do anything wrong to harm the babies and she knows what's good for them

Khulani carried the huge Mbali to the room she was using here on this island

"All of you get out" maThandi said

"I'm not going anywhere, thats my baby she's about to deliver" Kgakiso said

"Boy, I've been quiet all along and i won't take this anymore.. This is my wife and she js carrying my babies so please stop with your nonsense or else you'll have me to deal with" Khulani said

"Man, did you even count the months correctly.. She is giving birth because she is 9 months pregnant meaning it my child" Kgakiso said

"Get the hell out of here all of you!!" maThandi shouted

They all got out except for Kgakiso but hey he was just stepping on Khulani's feet by refusing to go out Khulani carried Kgakiso on his shoulder carrying him

out

MaThandi locked the door as soon as Khulani went out with Kgakiso

"Put me down you son of a bitch" Kgakiso said while kicking

Khulani threw Kgakiso against the wall

"I wont waste my time on you" Khulani said walking away from Kgakiso

"You are a fool man.. You are very stupid.. How can you even believe that she was carrying your babies" Kgakiso said while groaning because the hit on the wall might have fractured a bone or two

Khulani stopped on his tracks coz clearly Kgakiso was looking for a fight which he will definitely won't win

Just imagine an ant against a lion

What an insult!!

"So you are out of your mind that you would even think MY WIFE would lie to me about such things" Khulani said

"Oh man you are such a fool..you are even ready to father a child that is not even yours" Kgakiso said

"Alright tell me here , is your stick not able to conceive that you are even faking that my queen is pregnant with your child?" Khulani asked Kgakiso while he was taking a sit on a chair that was just near him

"What stick.. Man please dont insult my wife like that" Kgakiso said

"What kind of an animal is she then?.. I mean she doesn't even fit to be a wife material.. What kind of a

wife would even accompany her husband to stop a wedding, mmh tell me" Khulani said

"Those insults should be directed to you.. What kind of a man would want to raise another man's children?" Kgakiso said

"You are that kind of man.. Those are my children and here you are claiming they are yours" Khulani said so relaxed

"Stop saying children.. Its a child.. One child which is mine.. Yeah i see she has managed to slap you with her panty" Kgakiso said and Khulani just chuckled

"If that's the case, im glad she has slapped me with it" Khulani said coz he wasn't going to get into a fight while his wife is busy giving birth

"Ya neh she must be giving it to you too good"
Kgakiso said

"More than good my man" Khulanj said with a smile

"But it wont be as good as she used to give it to me and i know that she is onky doing this to get back at me.. Boy she doesn't love you" Kgakiso said

"Call me boy again" Khulani said

"Boy, what are you going tk do, pick me up and throw me across the wall again" Kgakiso said looking like he is not even scared of Khulani

Just as Khulani was standing up his phone rang in his pocket and he took it out to check who the caller is

It was Quinton his brother from another mother

"Man, where are you, i haven't seen you ever since you rushed out of my room and even when the wedding started" Khulani asked coz Quinton was

supposed to be by him on the altar but hey the man was nowhere to be found together with his wife

"Man Letty has given birth to Trey" Quinton said

"You lie" Khulani said not believing that Letty has finally given birth

"Man , what time and where" Khulani asked

"Man after the boys meet up, i received a call from her telling me to come to the room quickly that's why i rushed out on you" Quinton said

"I see" Khulani said

"Yeah so i took her to my jet and asked the pilot to fly us to a nearest hospital.. I told one of the waitress to tell you about this" Quinton said

"Mxm those fools didn't even bother to tell me anything.. So man is it really a boy" Khulani asked

"You know man.. We have our baby Trey right in our hands" Quinton said

"I was hoping a miracle would happen and God blesses Letty with a girl.. Man 3 boys plus you which makes it four only means stress in her life" Khulani said while chuckling

"Fuck you man" Quinton said while laughing

"Man next year this month and this day, we'll ve both celebrating my children's and Trey's birthday"
Khulani said

"Please don't tell me that it is what I'm thinking" Quinton said

"Actually it is" Khulani

"Man isn't it too early for her to give birth.. Man she still has 2 months more to go" Quinton said

"maThandi said its time" Khulani said

"But man are you sre that ypu have counted her months correctly?" Quinton asked

"Even the doctor said she is still 7 months pregnant so there's no way we have miscalculated her months.. Man a chicken showed up trying to stop the wedding" Khulani said

"What!! Who is the motherfucker?" Quinton asked

"He even claims that Mbali is carrying his baby.. He is even sure that she is 9 months pregnant" Khulani said

"I dont blame him though.. I mean she is too huge, if i didn't know better i would say she is 10 months pregnant" Quinton said

"Fuck you man, you hear me fuck you" Khulani said and Quinton just laughed his ass off

"But seriously this chicken thinks that Mbali is carrying his child.. He doesn't even known that my baby is carrying triplets" Khulani said and Kgakiso's eyes just grew wide

'That's why she is so huge' Kgakiso thought too

himself

He just couldn't believe that Mbali is not carrying his child but he still thought that this might be Khulani's way to make him back off which is something he won't do

He will not walk away without Mbali and his child

You all know what to do

My job for today is done

[3/12, 23:01] Lynne: Insert 34

~

Khulani and Agnes were called into the room by maThandi

His heart acceleration was just too high but he was

only hoping that nothing bad has happened to his wife and children

Thembeke also came along when she heard maThandi calling Khulani..

Thembeke believes that Mbali has trapped Khulani with a pregnancy thats not his

Yeah her change of mind took place when Kgakiso interrupted the wedding.. She felt like this was the thing she has been waiting for, someone to come and tell the truth about Mbali coz there's no way Khulani could've cheated and not even use a condom

She just had to play along and act like she understands everything because she didn't have the proof to expose Mbali but now that the proof has exposed itself nx nx.. She is just over the moon

Khulani got in the room and found Agnes carrying

one baby while the other one was in maThandi's arms.. Bab'Khumalo also helped maThandi with the delivery of the boys because there was something he had to do

Mbali was sleeping the pushing was just too tiring for her so she was just resting

Lucky for the babies, maThandi had brought some clothes for them since she knew that they will be born before their time

"Come and hold your son" maThandi said to Khulani

"There's no way i will let him hold my son before me" Kgakiso said while entering the room

"My son i think it would be better if you leave this place before you embarras yourself even more" maThandi said

"Im not going anywhere without Mbali and my kids" Kgakiso said as he was walking towards maThandi so he can hold his so called son

Shoutings were heard down the passage

Kgakiso's wife Khutso was thrown inside the room by Inno and Lebo

"Take your husband and leave this place before i fuck you up" Inno said

Thabo has been trying to stop her but hey mogurl couldn't control herself anymore.. She just had to throw them out of here before they mess everything

"Shhh please Mbali is trying to rest here" Agnes said

"Sorry ma" Lebo said

"Leave them my childreb, they know the way they came through so they'll also use that way to go back to wherever they came from" maThandi said standing up going to Khulani

"Here hold your son" maThandi said while handing the baby to Khulani

The smile that formed on Khulani's face is just so priceless it even got Thembeke jealous

Camilla came in

"Come and hold your niece Camilla" Agnes said

Yes Camilla might hate Mbali but she has nothing against the babies.. She went and hold the other baby

The babies... Oh my God the babies were so cute she even dropped a tear

"He's so cute" Camilla said

"Just like his father" Agnes said

"I won't lie, for a minute i thought the babies belonged to that man" she said while pointing at Kgakiso

"And they still do" Kgakiso said

"No boy boy, they aint yours" Camilla said and Khulani just chuckled because he knows what made her say that

"Unless you have the Manzini genes then i guess they are yours" Camilla said

"What do you mean" Kgakiso said

"All im saying, is if you maybe any way related to Khulani then the babies may be yours because they would have taken their looks from their uncle Khulani" she said and everyone just laughed

Kgakiso just stood up and went to Camilla so he can see the baby and he got what ge wasn't expecting at all

Regret formed in his mind.. He travelled all the way from his kasi to come and embarras himself like this.. 'Its not my fault.. She lied to me' Kgakiso thought to himself

"No it can't be" Kgakiso said

"Yes it can be" Lebo said and Thembeke was just in tears that what she was hoping to happen didn't happen at all

She was just standing next to Khulani looking at his photocopy

The baby has his ears, eyes, mouth, skin colour, eyebrows everything

This is just Khulani himself

Everyone thought that her tears were tears of JOY

"This one is Sandile" Khulani said

"No man, THIS CAN'T BE, I MUST BE DREAMING!!"
Kgakiso shouted

"Hey wena man, please leave this room and stop making unnecessary noise.. You mad a fool out of yourself so just accept it and take your aids and

leave this place" Inno said

Mbali woke up because of Kgakiso's shouting

Her eyes landed on the smiling Khulani and smile formed in her lips

She felt so proud to have made her husband smile this much

Her eyes landed on her two princes and her heart started beating out of its cage when she realized that there are only two babies in the room

Everyone had their attention on baby Sandile and Andile

Others had their attention on Kgakiso who still couldn't believe that the babies aint his

"Where is Amanda" Mbali asked taking everyone's attention away from the babies to her

Yes it was confirmed that the third baby conceived later than the others its a girl thats why they named her Amanda

"Baby" Khulani said when he also realized that there's only two babies

He had totally forgot that Mbali was carrying three babies

Eish that's what happiness do to people

The happiness they all had because of the princes made them forget that there's also a princes

Tears started forming on Mbali's eyes because she was now thinking the worst

A tear dropped and that worried Khulani but by the facial expression maThandi and bab'Khumalo had it only meant happiness meaning nothing wrong

happened to Khulani and Mbali's baby girl but the question is where is she

Mbali's stomach was no longer that huge, it was just big

"Please tell me nothing wrong happened to my baby girl" Mbali said and the boys started crying

"Shh my baby, don't cry its not good for the babies.. They can feel their mother's tears" maThandi said

"Where is she mama, where is Amanda" Mbali asked

"It's not yet her time baby.. It is not yet her full term" maThandi said

"Please dont tell me its what im thinking" Mbali said

"No my baby, just be happy that you delivered safely" maThandi asked

"How do you expect me to be happy when i dont know where Amanda is" Mbali replied to maThandi

"She is safe and sound in your womb" bab'Khumalo said

"Huh" everyone said

"Aaaih, that's not oyr place to tell you.. Khulani get the jet ready so we can fly back home then take the babies to the hospital and get Mbali checked even though we know that they are all fine

Khulani asked the pilot to get the jet ready

Some were left behind coz their lifts will only be coming the following day

So Mbali, Sandile, Andile, Khulani, Thembeke, maThandi, bab'Zungu and bab'Khumalo left with one jet and Zakes, Agnes and Camilla left with Zakes' jet

"Can you please elaborate what exactly happened coz there's no way babies of 7 months could breath on their own" Doctor Cliff said

"She gave birth to babies which can breath on their own, what more do you want us to tell you" Khulani said

"Dont bite my head off, im just doing my job" Doctor Cliff said

"Oh and one baby is not yet born" maThandi said because the way the doctor was so confused it just got Khulani angry because of the 20 questions the doctor was asking

"WHAT" doctor Cliff asked

"Yes, so do your job" Khulani said

Everyone thought that Khulani is just bwing rude to

the doctor because he was asking him a lot of questions

None of them knew that Khulani hates the doctor because of the looks he gives Mbali

"Doctor, are not only full term babies who can breath on their own" Thembeke asked coz after hearing the doctor being confused about the babies who are not carried full term being able to breath on their own

To her this only meant that the babies were full term thats why they can breath on their own

She felt like Khulani and Mbali lied about their affair which means they have been having an affair with each other for more than she have thought since the babies themselves are enough proof that they are Khulani's children

You know what to do

[3/12, 23:01] Lynne: Insert 35

~

Previously: "Doctor, are not only full term babies who can breath on their own" Thembeke asked coz after hearing the doctor being confused about the babies who are not carried full term being able to breath on their own

To her this only meant that the babies were full term thats why they can breath on their own

She felt like Khulani and Mbali lied about their affair which means they have been having an affair with each other for more than she have thought since the babies themselves are enough proof that they are Khulani's children

"Are you sure they are not full term" Thembeke asked

"They are not, but this is weird.. I'll have to admit them and observe them" The doctor said and all the

family just nodded and they all accompanied Mbali, the babies and the doctor to the ward they'll be admitted to

They all went to sit at the waiting room giving the doctor space to do his job

The doctor checked up on the babies and they were healthy as children born on the 9th month

He did his job and also checked on the unborn baby

People are still shocked at how Mbali got to give birth to two babies while she carried three of them

After an hour or so the doctor came out of the ward and went to Mbali's family

"Is everything okay doctor" Khulani asked and Thembeke was just bored

"Yes she is perfectly fine as well as the babies.. They are perfectly healthy I'll be discharging them tomorrow" doctor Cliff said

"What about the one left in her womb.. How did that even happen, is it even possible for it to happen?" Thembeke asked

"Yes it is possible but it is just rare, it only happens to 10/100 people.. It is called a Delayed interval births" doctor Cliff said

"How does that even happen" Khulani asked

"It means the baby that's left inside her womb was conceived later than the boys so she is still young to be live on the outer world" Doctor Cliff said

"Oh, i never thought that even exist" Thembeke said

You would swear how questions are coming from a good heart while she is just looking for things that would break Khulani and Mbali

"If i may ask, who helped her give birth" doctor Cliff asked

"I did" maThandi said

"Ma how did you manage to get the infant to remain inside her womb.. Have you perhaps worked in a hospital?" Doctor Cliff asked coz he really couldn't understand how she did it and without even doing a c-section

The Delayed interval births is done through operation whereby the full term babies are taken out of the womb and the remaining one gets to be put in a comfortable position then her tummy will get stitched but with Mbali things are different

She gave birth to the boys the normal way and also

gets Amanda in a comfortable position which is impossible when giving birth the normal way

"As long as the baby is safe and healthy there's no need for me to answer that question" maThandi said

The thing about maThandi is that she doesn't like being questioned about her doings especially when she has done nothing wrong its not like she always do wrong things

Thembeke's POV

I was now in my house.. I still cant believe that Mbalu has given birth

The babies are just adding salt to my wound

It was already hard enough for me to watch my husband get married to another woman right in front

of me

Yes you all thought that i have accepted Mbali and Khulani's relationship

At first i accepted their relationship because she was pregnant with Khulani's children something that i couldn't do for him for a long time

I thought Khulani is just being with her because of the pregnancy, i was even ready to raise her children as my own but still don't want her anywhere near my husband but hey he proved me wrong when he started talking about marriage

It was good enough that he had paid lobola for her but marriage haai

The day i found out that I'm pregnant, i was very happy

I never thought that in my life i would ever fall pregnant

I thought that Khulani would leave Mbali the minute he hears about our unborn child

I wanted him to tell me that he is only with her because of the babies she is carrying

Life is actually boy fair.. First it was Quinton, i loved that man with my soul, heart and everything but i wasn't enough for him.. He left me for Letty now it's Khulani but at least he didn't leave me

I love Khulani with every fiber in me, i dont want to lose him like lost Khulani so i have to pretend as if I'm happy about sharing him with Mbali

Life is really unfair on me, i always get to share my man or i lose him

Why God why is all this happening to me

I shouldn't be stressing myself over this otherwise I'll lose my baby and cause Khulani to in deep to Mbali and forget about me

One day, just one day I'll make sure that Mbali gets out of our lives

Witchcraft is not an option because the last timw i turned to it, it only worked for a few months and i almost got to lose my womb

I wonder how i even got pregnant, this is just a miracle so i wont turn to witchcraft while God has given the think i have always wanted

I will not betray him like that

Palesa's POV

So i git discharged today.. The doctor kept me here for far too long until my wounds are totally healed..

My bones have rejoined so am as strong as i was before

What makes me angry is that Cliff has stopped me from killing that bitch

I wanted her dead

Her husband should be mine whether alive or not, I'll make sure of it

Nx Cliff got my discharge form delayed just so he can get my head checked out.. He says the way I'm so obsessive he feels like something is wrong with me upstairs even went to the extent to say that im bipolar just imagine me being bipolar

Haai some people really know how to piss a girl like me off

Anyway i was just sitting on the couch with my buddy Naledi

It hurts to see that she is pregnant with twins

She doesn't even know who the father is because all the men she has fucked used protection when fucking her

Quinton always used a condom, the men who raped her used condoms , Vicky used a condom and all the others too

so its hard to know who the rubber blasted on

The good thing about her situation is that she is able to pin the pregnancy on Quinton, i know he will deny but Naledi will make sure that he eventually believe her and give in to her

I sometimes feel jealous of her, i feel like i could also be in her shoes and fall pregnant for Khulani

Argg so about what Quinton told me when he dropped me off at the hospital that day really got me thinking

I have never thought of it since until now

What did he really mean he said he warned me about taking people's men because the time he warned me it was a warning about a Khulani so does this mean Khulani is the one who had me abducted and given to the beast

Aaai let me not think deep into it

I was just looking at the tv without any concentration until the news headline caught my attention

'Khulani Manzini takes a second wife'

WOOOOW just WoooW so the man got two wives and what's even worse is that the girl is even heavily pregnant in a way that she'll pop any minute

So to get to my prince charming I'll have to go through two wives, small water

Let me not be jealous xem her ring is the most beautiful diamond I've ever seen

I wish it was mine

[3/12, 23:02] Lynne: Let's talk a little

Mbali can't be blamed for being Khulani's second wife.. Khulani is the one to be blamed remember he paid lobola for Mbali without her even being aware of it

And yes Thembeke was wronged but she didn't have to pretend to have accepted Mbali as her sister wife

Share your opinion

[3/12, 23:02] Lynne: Insert 36

~

Mbali's POV

Today is such a beautiful day

I woke up to the sight of my two handsome sons

They are truly my blessings.. I just got finished doing my hygiene process and also bathed my babies

Gosh i never thought in my life i would give birth to such beautiful souls

My mother was happy for me she even wanted me to come stay with her for the first three months but i reassured her that i will be fine with maThandi's help

I waa now sitting on the bed with my poor innocent babies sleeping

I got discharged this morning so i am wating for Khulani to come and fetch me

I can't walk properly since i got stitched down there
Apparently my skin torned up the time i was pushing
and the doctor said its normal so yeah

Khulani got in with Thembeke who didn't look happy
at all

I know it is still hard for her to accept that im now
married to Khulani

I first thought that she had accepted me but after
when Khulani started talking about marrying me i
saw her change of behavior towards me.. I don't
know what to do to make her understand that i don't
want to ruin her relationship with Khulani

He is her husband and it will remain that way, thats
why i even suggested Khulani should stay with her
for the past three months.. I wanted her to see that
im not here to take her husband away from her

I thought she knew that Khulani paid lobola for me
without even me being aware of it

When Khulani came to my house that day i thought he was coming to pay for damages for making me fall pregnant out of wedlock and that only happens if he wants access to his children

"Hello mama" Khulani said as he came to sit next to me and took Sandile into his hands

My sons are just identical twins, yoh you cant even tell them apart but luckily one of them have brown eyes while the other one has greenish eyes so yeah

"Papa wa bona" (their father) i said to Khulani and Thembeke just made a bored face.. I don't know what i have done lately for her to hate me this much

"Hawu maManzini you are no longer a Sotho now"
Khulani said

I know he is only saying this because he doesn't understand Sotho very well but im sure he

understood what i said.. I just chuckled at his statement

"Thembeke" i said to her

"Mmmh" she said rolling her eyes

Oh how much i hate it when a bitch rolls her eyes at me, she is lucky that she is Khulani's wife otherwise i would have poked them out within a minute

"Don't you want to hold Andile mama" he said to Thembeke

"No" she said with bored tone.. Tjo haai her hatred is on another level but it is great when she is like this phela i can't trust a person who hates me with my children

How will she treat them when she hates their mother, she might just take out the hatred she has for me on them

"Hawu whats wrong, why do you even look like you are bored" Khulani asked

I thought i was the only one who sees her fowl mood
"Nothing's wrong, you'll find me in the car" she said
before walking out.. She never even tempted to
come closer and take a look at the babies. Haai nna i
have no comment

Khulani helped me pack up and carry the babies to
the car

Thembeke was seated in the front seat and
obviously i have to seat at the back seat with my
babies luckily Khulani bought two baby car seats
We buckled up the babies and got in

"Want anything to eat" Khulani asked the both of us

"Yes please" i said

"No thanks" Thembeke said.. I have nothing against
her i think her hormones are taking a toll on her

Khulani went through the drive through at KFC and

bought streetwise two for me with rolls and a can of fanta orange

Guys I'm a fan of fanta orange

"Please drop me home" Thembeke said looking backwards at me i could see the annoyed look she had while looking at me.. I thought i have seen a different beautiful side of her but hey she is still the Mrs Manzini who thinks the world revolves around her.. Yes i wronged her by being her husband's second wife but i didnt expect her to just accept me very easily nor did i expect her to pretend like she did

Anyway Khulani drove to her house without any words exchanged and i was very hungry xem but i couldn't eat in the car don't want to get the car dirty phela its not mine

We arrived at her house and she got out of the car the minute it came to its Vf without letting out a

word to anyone

"I'll be right back" Khulani said. and i just nodded

"Are you that much hungry" Khulani asked "yes" i said

"You can eat here" he said before leaving to the house

I took out my food and started digging in while humming a song.. I dont have to enter my nose into some things where i can see I'm not needed

Thembeke's POV

The presence of Mbali just makes me sick.. I thought Khulani would eventually see that bringing in our lives was such a bad idea.. She is just a bitch from the kasi

How can my husband downgrade himself like this..
He has now made a laughing stock out of me.. I
don't even know who invited the media to their
wedding

I never wanted Khulani to marry Mbali.. It was fine
when he only paid lobola for her without anyone
knowing about it.. Yes that way i would've been the
only Mrs Manzini the public know

I know my husband is not a man of the media
He never even announced our marriage to the
media.. As you all know how nosy the media is they
came to our wedding and played it live
Thats how people knew about us so

When i woke up today and logged onto twitter, i was
just the topic of the day as always but this time
around im just a laughing stock

Pictures of Mbali and Khulani's wedding were all

over.. The comments were just garbage

One picture had a caption

LOOK HOW CUTE THEY LOOK TOGETHER WITH
THE MINI Manzini IN HER WOMB

And the comments

: Thembeka deserves it.. I just wish he should have replaced her rather than make Mbali his second wife

: i never thought Mr Manzini is a polygamous man, if i knew i would've gone for him

: i feel sorry for Thembeka

: mxm finally the bitch got what she deserve.. She thought the world revolves around her because she has the richest man as her husband.. This is just a taste of being bitter to some of us #TeamMbali

:did Khulani cheat on her before taking Mbali as his wife, i mean he cannot wake up and decide to wife her without having a single taste of her

I dont understand why people are against me.. Yeah i understand why some people are being bitter towards me but some dont even know me but they are still saying i deserve it

Another comment got my attention

:Do you remember the pictures you posted on Facebook of you and your husband with the caption 'he is mine alone, i do not share him with any bitch' you should go and edit them coz you can now see that he not yours alone baby girl

I just can't stand Mbali anymore, i have pretended so far and it ends today

I will make sure Khulani leaves her ass

When i got out of the car i was angry as fuck..

Seeing Khulani being happy because of Mbali turns my stomach

Her babies are so cute but i dont even want to touch a single hair of them

I hate their mother so why should i pretend to love them

They are the cause for everything that's happening now.. If they weren't conceived Khulani wouldn't have married Mbali.. I would've still had my man for myself

I was sitting on the couch when Khulani got inside.. The anger i had inside was just uncontrollable

"Baby what's wrong" Khulani asked as he sat opposite me holding my hands

I want him to only call me by sweet names that Mbali doesn't even deserve to be called his wife

A person who has an affair with your husband then trap him with children doesn't deserve the tittle of being a wife.. They are just bitches..

"Nothing" I said

"So we lie to each other nowadays" Khulani said

"Go to your dear wife and leave me alone Khu...." I didn't even finish what i was saying because

I'll continue tomorrow

Share your opinions

[3/12, 23:03] Lynne: Insert 37

~

"What's wrong" Khulani asked me after the loudest scream escaped my mouth

I was in pains, my abdomen wasn't doing any good

Khulani had to rush me to the hospital, i just hope he doesnt bring his second wife coz she is the cause of all this.. If she hasn't been in our lives i wouldn't be stressing this much placing my baby at risk

Khulani got me into one of his cars in the garage. He called the guard and told him to drive Mbali to to her house, peuw at least

He drove to the hospital like a maniac while on the way i felt something warm in between my thighs, my temple was burning up.. I couldn't stop my tears from escaping my eyes

I was even scared to look down between my thighs.. What if i look down and come across blood? Khulani has to get me to the hospital very soon

This cant be happening, a large painful contraction

hit me on my lower back and my screaming filled the car

"Please drive faster" i shouted, i know he is already driving faster than he should but i just can't afford to lose my baby plus I've heard that the police wont charge you for driving in high speed when you have a pregnant woman who is about to give birth but my situation is different, its just that im not giving birth im just in pains so they'll understand

My baby got conceived when i have lost all hope of having children.. I was even beginning to believe that I'm barren so

imagine what will happen to me when i lose my precious innocent baby

Khulani will leave me

Tears blocked my vision i could hear other cars hooting at Khulani but he gave no care.. Finally we arrived at the hospital.. Khulani carried me inside

"Baby did you pee on yourself" he asked me and I also felt that i was wet when i felt the warm sensation heating up on my thighs but i didn't pee on myself.. I just hope my baby is safe

"How can you say that" i said slapping him, how can he think an old woman like me would pee on herself.. Yeah i might be pregnant and in pains but i will never mess myself

The pain wasn't fading not even once.. The nurses came with a stretcher and pushed me to a ward

My dear husband was left to tell the doctor how his wife peed on herself or so i think

The doctor came into the ward as quickly as he can.. He asked me about the pain, where im feeling it and i just showed him.. I couldn't even open my mouth because it felt like im just increasing the pain when

I'm talking

"Open your legs for me" the doctor said and i did as told

He wore the hospital gloves and rubbed my clit

Haai this doctor xem.. How can he want to make me wet while im in so much pain

Before i knew it he entered his finger inside my vagina

I was like WTF is this even allowed

How can a doctor wants to finger fuck his patients especially in front of his nurses

He removed his finger

"Her water has brocken so she's in labour and she's

around 6 cm open she'll give birth any time soon so monitor her while i go let her husband know" he said to the nurses and tears just dropped on my cheeks

Yes i was told that i am going to give birth early but not this early, if i remember correctly the doctor said I'll give birth when im around 7 months and I'll give birth by operation

My baby cant be born so early she has just turned five 5 months today, no this can't be happening

The nurses told me to get off the bed and walk around the room.. Mxm they want me to walk around like a mad person.. I won't do it

"Please walk around the ward" one of the nurses said

"I wont do it.. Im not crazy" i said

"Haai madam we are only doing this for your own good, it is already too bad that you will give birth at this stage so please walk around if you dont want to lose your baby" another bitch ass nurse said

I just clicked my tongue and started walking around, i am only doing this for the sake of my child.. I don't even know if these nurses are just making a fool out of me

I walked around for like an hour with the nurses checking me every 20 minutes.. Finally they said i am now on 8cm and i can now give birth

I was told to lie on the bed while one of the nurses went to call the doctor.. Apparently this is an urgent situation so the nurses are not allowed to help me give birth on their own because no mistake should be made

A nurse came back running with the doctor right behind her.. The doctor first checked to confirm that i was really ready to give birth

"Okay, I'm going to count up to three and then you'll have to push" the doctor said

Mind you i dont even know how to push but I'll try my best

"1..2..3 go" the doctor said and i pushed with my all

"That's good, lets go again.. 1..2....3 Go" the doctor said and i pushed very hard

"Very good i can now see the head.. Lets try again 1..2..3 go" the doctor said and i pushed once more

"Push for the last time, with everything in you" the doctor said and i pushed with my all even sweating

Finally i heard a tiny cry.. My baby is now born, my Nkosazana

I didn't even get a chance to see her because the doctor rushed out with her to God knows where i just hope she is fine

My Nkosazana Manzini is born

Then it was lights out for me

~

The doctor rushed baby Nkosazana to the net care emergency room

She was connected to oxygen machines which will help her breath.. She had a wristband written her mother's names Thembeke Manzini so no mistake should be made

She was inside an incubator.. she only weighed 570 grams anf will have to be fed through a tube

After all the process the doctor went to Khulani to let him know that the baby has been born

~

Khulani's POV

After the doctor told me that my wife is about to give birth i had to call bab'Khumalo and let him know

I know he already knows about this but still i have to make sure my baby and wife will be fine

I mean Thembeke is about to give birth at 5 months exactly when the baby has not yet developed fully

I called Mbali, she also deserves to know.. She answered on the third ring

"Ncwane" Mbali said

"What are you doing" i asked

"Breastfeeding Sandile" she said

"Okay.. Thembeke has gone into labor" i said

"WHAT!! Isnt too early for her to give birth?" She asked

"It is but ut cannot be changed, where is bab'Khumalo" i asked

"Somewhere around the house" she said

And i cant let her go out looking for him

She is still breastfeeding so i let her be

I hang up the call and called bab'Khumalo and he answered on the first ring, he must've been expecting my call

"Ndodana" he said

"Baba Thembeke has gone into labor" i said knowing very well that the ancestors might have already

shown him

"WHAAT!!" He shouted

Wait a minute, i take back what i have just said about him already knowing

"Yes baba" i said

"How can that happen without the ancestors showing me anything" i said

"I dont know baba, but the doctor said it is caused by stress" i said.. I saw how much she has been stressing today and when i ask her she would just push me away

"Im coming now now" he said and hanged up the call

I didn't even tell him the hospital we are in aai this man..He'll call

The doctor came to me

"Your wife has given birth to a baby girl" he said and i couldn't even smile

"Are they both fine" i asked him

"Your wife is fine but just tired" the doctor said
making me get worried about my baby, has
something happened to her

"My baby? Did she make it" I asked

"Yes but she has only 5 to 10% chance of survival"
the doctor said

"Will she make it" i askrd the doctor as bab'Khumalo
and my father got in running

"1/10 make it so I'm not sure, she might be the lucky
one" the doctor said

[3/12, 23:03] Lynne: Insert 38

~

Mbali's POV

Mxm you will never understand some women

I mean the doctor tells you that your infant is too fragile and you shouldn't be stressed and you go and stress yourself about things you can't be changed

She could've avoided this a long time ago by voicing out how much she doesn't want to share her husband and who knows, maybe I would've, just maybe I would've let Khulani all to herself and yena she decided to pretend

If it was me xem i wouldn't have pretended at all.. I would've spoken my mind without any worries

If i don't want my husband to take a second wife i would've made sure that he doesn't and he would not even dare to leave me if he really loves me

I received a call from Khulani and he told me that Thembeke has gone into labor.. I said it this woman really doesn't care about her baby

After such a long time in her marriage with

difficulties of falling pregnant she stresses herself into this .. I know im the cause if all her stresses but i don't know how to help her all i know is i don't want her to stress because of me and lose the baby during birth

I feel sorry for her giving birth to a baby at such an early stage

Risks of the baby surviving are very low.. I just hope she could be the lucky one

maThandi got inside the room with soft porridge for me

"You should stop breastfeeding those babies, it is not healthy for them" maThandi said confusing me

I mean it was said that only breast milk is the best and healthy milk and she now wants me to stop breastfeeding them

"Why ma" i said coz i really want to know why she is saying this where else I've the opposite of what she has just said

"The milk contain hormones which are not good for them" she said and i understood her perfectly

She sat next to me as i laid the sleeping Sandile

"My child, whatever happens know that it's only happening for your own good" she said and i got confused

"What will happen mama" i said

I've decided to call her mama since she is like a mother to me and my husband.. She has never ever turned against me and what i like about her is that she is not choosey.. She likes both me and Thembeke the same way just that she spend most of her time here in my house because my father in-law is here

At least i heard them speaking about a house they've bought and will soon be moving into it not that i mind having them around

"Please follow your heart.. Whatever that will happen just follow your heart and please don't force yourself to do things your heart doesn't agree with you do what you think is good for you and your babies" she said just like the time i was still having an affair with Khulani, she told me to do what i think it's good

"Alright ma" i said, i cant be questioning her because clearly she isn't planning to tell me about what she is talking about so I'll just understand and do as told

The next day i got ready to go with Khulani to the hospital

I was sitting in the kitchen barstool finishing my breakfast while going through Khulani's phone looking at the pictures of Nkosazana in the

incubator with machines around her

Guys she is so scary.. Im sure you all know how a baby born before 7 months look like

She looks like a mouse not in a bad way though.. I feel sorry for her i just hope she makes it

"She will make it" he said

I turned around to look at bab'Khumalo who was standing at the far corner of the kitchen

He came close to me and gave me a piece of tissue

You all know those big tissues which are used around the kitchen, yeah those ones.. Bab'Khumalo torn a few pieces and gave me .. I don't even know why he is giving me a tissue

"Wipe your tears" he said

I couldn't even feel them running down my cheeks

Looking at Nkosazana's pictures got me overwhelmed.. Yes Thembeke might not like my

children but i don't hate her daughter, she is also my daughter.. So seeing her these small my heart just broke into pieces

"Baba are you sure she will be fine" i said to him and he just walked out on me can you believe it

Anyway i wiped my face before my tears gets dry and leave marks that i was crying

Khulani came down and said we can go.. I know Thembeke would not be please to see me but i have to see her and the baby.. MaThandi has agreed to look after my boys plus i am not planning to stay for too long 2-3 hours would be enough plus Khulani told me that people are not allowed to see the baby onky the father and mother are allowed so i don't know I'll see her but i have to see her

We arrived at the hospital and went to her ward.. We got inside and she was just sitting on the bed, she

turned to look at us the moment she heard the door close

"What is she doing here" that's the first thing she said

We just walked to her and Khulani sat next to her and held her hand

"No Khulani, what is she doing here!" She shouted.. I don't know why she is acting like this

"What do you mean baby" Khulani asked coz he seemed confused at why Thembeke could ask such a question

"She is the cause of all this, if she did not enter our lives my baby would've still be safe in my womb" she said

I knew she will blame me for this

"Why did you marry her Khulani? Huh? Why? You don't love me anymore" she asked and I could see

the hurt on Khulani's face

"Baby" Khulani said

"No Khulani was i not enough for you huh? how did i wrong you that you even took a second wife, couldn't we have talked things through instead of cheating and bringing her into our lives" she said and the pain i felt in my heart couldn't be explained by anyone

"You" she said while pointing at me

"I hate you" she said and her face was just covered with tears

I wouldn't say i wasn't hurt by what she said coz i was, yes i knew that she hates me but it hurts to hear it said by her

I understand her pain, i invaded their lives.. I didn't give them a chance to fix whatever that made Khulanj cheat on her.. Im now ashamed of myself for breaking their family, Camilla was right I'm a home wrecker

"I'm sorry i shouldn't have come" i said as i was about to turn back to the door

"Please don't go she doesn't mean it" Khulani said

I knkw he loves her a lot more than me, he might not say it but i know deep in his heart she is the only one for him

"No Khulani, i meant every single word.. My daughter is there fighting for her life because of this wife of yours.. I've been pretending for too long now and im done" She said

"I don't want to share you with anyone Khulani.. I only pretended to have accepted her only because i didn't want you to leave me for her" she added

"I'm sorry i didn't know, i will fix this my wife" he said hugging her and she just pulled out of his hug and threw puches onto his hard firm chest

"How will you fix this, huh? You brought this upon

our lives and i cant live with it" she said

"Shh dont worry my love, I'll fix this" Khulani said
wiping her tears

The doctor came and told her it's time to feed
Nkosazana

They stood up and all passed me without even
giving a care that i was in the room

I followed them.. I came to see Thembeke and
Nkosazana and I'll do just that

I have seen Thembeke so i will see Nkosazana
before i leave

I walked behind them and they were not even looking
back at me.. The doctor wanted to say something,
im sure to tell me that im not allowed in but
something stopped him

We got inside the ward which had only a few small

babies but they were bigger than Nkosazana

We walked to her incubator and she looks exactly like in the picture, a tear dropped.. Thembeke was given a chair and a small cup to drain her milk into

"You can touch her through those two hole and talking to her can help" the doctor said before leaving us with a nurse

"Can i touch her" i asked, i need their permission before touching their daughter since Thembeke hate i just need her approval

She gave me an annoyed look

"Please don't you dare touch my daughter" she said and the nurse was just surprise at the harsh way she spoke to me. The nurse walked to the entrance of the room where the other nurses are

I looked at Khulani hoping he will maybe talk to her but hey the man just quickly changed his look of direction i guess he also doesn't want me to touch his daughter

I feel like touching her, something in me is telling me to touch her but i don't know why

MaThandi told be to do what my heart tell me to do and my heart is telling me touch Nkosazana not only my heart but every fiber within me is telling me to touch her.. I won't leave without touching her so they better allow me touch her or else I'll do it without their permission

"Ncwane" i said

"Mmmh" he said not even looking me

I think he is now ashamed of me after what his wife told him..

"Can i please touch her even if its for 1 second" i said

"Hey wena can't you see that he doesn't want to talk you!" She shouted but not that loud

"Baby please don't shout, look Mbali you can touch her" Khulani said, i could see that he is only saying to

make me keep quiet

"No she cant touch her, i didn't even lay a single finger on her babies so she should also not lay her fingers on mine" Thembeke said

"Baby please not now just let her touch her" Khulani said

"Only for a second Khulani, a second i mean it.. I don't want my daughter getting sick because of her touch" she said and i fekt offended but just keot quiet

"Look Mbali just touch her and leave call a cab.. we will talk at home" Khulani said

I couldn't believe my ears, the man whom i thought loved me acting so cold towards me

I entered my two hand on the two holes and touched baby Nkosazana

I felt a connection, a connection i feel when im with my boys.. The sleeping Nkosazana woke up and her eyes turned green

"Oh no get your hands off her, nurse doctor"

Thembeke shouted i think its because of the change of the eyes colour

I still had my hands on her.. The machines started beeping so loudly and the nurses and the doctor whom i think was just nearby came running

Nkosazana started shaking vigorously.. Khulani had his eyes wide open, the shock i saw in him wasnt one of happiness but hatred and hurt

Thembeke was crying.. I removed my hands when my heart told me to

"Please go out" the doctor asked us to and that's when i started feeling worried

"Oh my gosh what have i done" i said to myself

The nurses had to push us out

"You see Khulani, you see what you have brought in our lives, a snake. She wants to kill my only daughter" Thembeke said while crying and river of tears

"Please leave Mbali" Khulani said

"What" i said

"Please leave!!" He shouted

I couldn't believe it, Khulani is finally showing his true colours

I turned my back and walked away slowly.. The doctor came out

"That was fast" i heard Khulani say

"How is my baby doctor" Thembeke asked while crying

"Im sorry...."

I dont know what else the doctor was saying
because Thembeke was crying and screaming

I left with a brocken heart.. I don't want to think the
worst about what might have happened to
Nkosazana

I requested an uber and it arrived within 5 minutes,
the driver said he was just around the corner

I asked him to take me to my Zakes' house, i gave
him the directions and he drove me there

I range the intercom and my mother answered and
opened the gate

This days she is no longer going to work i don't know
why

I went to the door and found her already waiting for
me

I couldn't believe my eyes, my mother is pregnant, i could see by the small bump she has which suits her

I ran into her arms and cried, she hushed me telling me how much crying isn't healthy for Amanda

I stopped crying coz i dont want Amanda to be also born early like her brothers

I told my mother about what happened at the hospital but only the part if the baby.. My comforted me and told me all will be well

She tried cheering me up but she failed dismally and she told about the stress will affect Amanda

My mother really knows how to take advantage of my pregnancy just to make me calm down

We talked for a while and i even asked her why she is no longer going to the creche

"I have been saving money so i bought the creche with it" my mother said

The owner of the creche was in need of money so he sold it on sale, i think her salary on the months that she didn't have to spend it on grocery because i was the one buying the groceries just did her good

I always knew that her salary is not what she always told me, they were right about people not telling anyone about their salary

She decided to hire more staff and renovate it with the little she had, Zakes wanted to help but my mother refused she wanted to do things on her own, that's ny mother for you

Ever since i was born she has always done things in her own, she doesn't need any help so i guess its now in her blood

After talking to her she drove me home with one of

Zakes' car.. Where she learnt about driving? I don't know xem and i wont ask her

She came with me inside the house to greet her grandsons.. She left being happy xem

I'll continue on Sunday

Like

Comment

Share

Mention

[3/12, 23:03] Lynne: Insert 39

~

"Im sorry..." The doctor couldn't finish what he was saying coz Thembeke just rushed to her own

conclusion and bursted out starting to cry out loud

"Madam can you please hear me out" the doctor said coz he saw that she was thinking the worst

"How can i want to hear you tell me that my baby is..." She didn't even finish what she was saying coz she just started crying

"Sir please get your wife to stop crying and go home, when she has calm down come to my office there's something important i have to tell you" the doctor said leaving Khulani to deal with his wife

"Baby please stop crying.. Im sure the doctor hss good news for us" he said lying to her and himself

"What good news Khulani, we both know that our baby was fragile and i told you not to let that wife of yours touch my child, she killed her" Thembeke said crying painfully

"Baby lets at least hear the doctor out" Khulani said coz he also felt like this is all Mbali's fault

"This is all your fault Khulani, it is all your fault" she cried hitting his chest with her fists

After 15 minutes or so Khulani managed to calm Thembeke

"Baby let me go and inform bab'Khumalo about this and maybe he'll be able to help us" Khulani said and Thembeke just nodded her head coz she also believe that bab'Khumalo can do something.. Khulani first tucked Thembeke in bed so she can rest

Khulani went to Mbali's house because that's where the family is.. He got inside the house and looked for Mbali, he wanted to ask her what she has done to Nkosazana

"Mbali, Mbali!!" He shouted going upstairs to her room

He got inside and found Mbali sleeping with her

sons.. He shook her harsh until she woke up

"What's wrong Ncwane" Mbali said

Khulani didn't say anything to her he just pulled her downstairs coz he can't talk to her in front of his kids

They were now downstairs standing at the middle of the room

"What did you do to Nkosazana" Khulani said

"I did nothing, is everything alright" Mbali asked

"Was everything alright when you left, huh? What did you fucken do to my baby Mbali" Khulani shouted and Mbali started thinking the worst

"I did nothing, i only touched her" Mbali said now nervous thinking that Khulani might do something to hurt her

"Was it not enough that i married you huh" Khulani said

"What are you trying say" Mbali asked with anger brewing inside her

"Me marrying you already hurt my wife was it not enough to have me huh? You enjoy seeing her being hurt neh" Khulani shouted and Mbali just chuckled coz she couldn't believe what Khulani has just said to her

"So you think that you were doing me a favor by marrying me" Mbali asked

"I did it for my babies so dont think too high of yourself, now tell me what witchcraft did you use on Nkosazana" Khulani asked

Mbali sarcastically laughed coz Khulani was now getting on her nerves with all this insults

"Pray Mbali, pray Nothing has happened to my daughter or else i will kill you with my own hands" Khulani said

"I've heard enough Khulani, you hear me I've heard enough i won't stand here and let you insult me like this if i knew what your intentions of marrying me were about i wouldn't have agreed to that nonsense... she didn't even finish what she was saying coz Khulani slapped her across her face

His breathing was on another level, his anger haai
xem

"You know what.. You'll hear from my lawyer" Mbali
said and walked upstairs and called her friend Lebo
to come and fetch her

She packed all her clothes and babies' clothes and
pulled the bags downstairs near the front door

Khulani walked around the house looking for
bab'Khumalo and his father room by room

He couldn't find them and he didn't want to talk to
Mbali coz her sight now makes him sick.. He then
decided to call them and their phones were off, he
tried calling maThandi thinking that maybe she
might know where they have went but her phone just
rang inside the house

He went downstairs and found Mbali moving her
bags outside since Lebo was outside at the gate

with Bob and they didn't want to enter

Khulani stood at the door and just watch her pull the bag to the gate while walking painfully because of the stitch she has

She came back to fetch the other bag and Khulani just blocked her way

"Where do you think you are going" Khulani asked her with an annoyed look on his face

"Somewhere where I'm not considered to use witchcraft" Mbali said and pushed Khulani aside she took the other bag and took it to the car and she came back for the kids

She first took Andile to the car and came back for Sandile

"Where is everyone" Khulani asked coz he really needed them

"To the mountain, they said something about thanking the ancestors and some celebration that has to be done" Mbali said walking out with Sandile and entered the car then off they went

She asked Bob to drop her at her old house.. She still has the keys but the problem is there are no plates and catteries for her.. She took her phone and called her mother and asked for the things and her mother said she'll bring a few of them for her

~

Khulani was now confused at what the family must be thanking the ancestors for

He went back to the hospital and found Thembeke awake

" where is everyone " Thembeke asked

"I didn't find them i only found Mbali and she said they went to the mountains and that will take a week for them to come back" Khulani said

"Please don't mention her name again, i don't want to hear it" Thembeke said and Khulani just sighed feeling guilty

" she has moved out" Khulani said

"Ok let's go now" Thembeke said

They went to the office, they thought he might have been gone coz they took long to come but luckily the doctor was still there.. They got inside and sat opposite him on the chairs

"Is she now okay or i habe to sedate her" he asked because of the tears threatening to come out of her eyes

"No she's absolutely fine doctor, right baby" Khulani said and Thembeke just nodded she didn't even have the energy to talk

"So as i was saying earlier, I'm sorry the nurse left you" The doctor said and they just both sighed a sigh of relief

"It's okay doctor.. How is our daughter" Khulani said

"Before that i would like to ask you something" the doctor said

"What is it" -Khulani

"Do you believe in miracles, sangomas, seers etc."
The doctor asked coz what he saw is still shocking for him

"I do why" Khulani said because bab'Khumalo is also part of whatthe doctor said and maThandi is more like a seer so yeah

"Is the lady who was with you one of those things maybe a healer" the doctor asked

"She's no healer, she wanted to kill my baby!"
Thembeke shouted

"Madam, please lower your voice.. And sir is she a healer" the doctor said

"No she is not, why" Khulani said

"I think she is a healer" the doctor said

"Why do you say that" Khulani asked

"Because her touch to your baby made the baby to be able to breath own her own or is there something else that happened to the baby other than the touch that i don't know of?" The doctor

said making Khulani and Thembeke eyes to be wide opened

The couldn't believe what the doctor have said.. Here they were crying thinking that they have lost their only baby and Khulani even insulted Mbali in such a way that he cannot even take it back

"WHAT!" The both said at the same time

"Yes your baby can breathe on her own, the only thing that is stopping her from being discharged is her weight" the doctor said

"Oh my GOD" Thembeke said

She couldn't believe what the doctor just said, meaning if Mbali hadn't touched Nkosazana she would've still be breathing by the help of machines

"And im happy to say that she is no longer under any risk, she'll survive the only thing left to do is to check whether she'll manage being breastfed straight from the breast" the doctor said leading them the ward where Nkosazana is still in

Thembeke was asked to breastfeed Nkosazana and oh my God

Mbali did a miracle on her

Nkosazana was managed to feed straight from her mother's breast meaning that the tubes have to go

Thembeke had tears forming in her eyes

She is holding her daughter for the first time ever since she was born

Her tiny baby was sucking onto the breast for its dear life

"We will be keeping her here in this ward only for today just to observe her and if everything continues to be this way we will be moving her to your ward"
The doctor said before he left

Thembeke breastfed her daughter until she was full and fell asleep

The baby was given to Khulani, he held his first little princess in his arms with a smile on his face

"Hello baby" Khulani said

They spent some time with her until she was taken back to the incubator

Thembeke and Khulani went to Tk's ward and sat on the bed

"Can you believe it, Mbali healed my child"

Thembeke said

"Now everything makes sense" Khulani said thinking about what Mbali told him about his family whereabouts

"What do you mean? What makes sense" Thembeke said

"Mbali told me that bab'Khumalo, maThandi and my father went to the mountains to thank the ancestors" Khulani said

"You mean they saw that this will happen"

Thembeke said

"Maybe" Khulani said

"We have to thank Mbali for this" Thembeke said not even caring about what she said earlier about her

"I cant believe that she has done this after i told her how much i hate her.. How can you do something like this to a person who hates you" Thembeke said

"Bites me" Khulani said

"Haai no, she did this on purpose" Thembeke said

"What do you mean now babe" Khulani asked her cuz he was now confused at the sudden change of talk

"She did this because i said i hate her, she wants me to like her and accept her" Thembeke said

"How can you think that, that woman took your baby's life out of risk why can't you appreciate that? Huh?" Khulani said coz he doesn't understand why Thembeke would think like this after what Mbali has done for them

"For goodness sake Khulani can't you see that this is her way of warming to to my heart" Thembeke said

"Mxm i won't entertain that.. Mbali saved our baby all we can do right now is to thank her than insult her even more" Khulani said

"Did she move out because of me or what" Thembeke asked

"No, she... I... We kind of had a fight" Khulani said

"About me ?" Thembeke said

"Yes baby, after hearing you tell me about how you felt about our relationship i just couldn't take it

anymore.. I dont want to hurt you any further mama ka Nkosazana I love you" Khulani said and Thembeke just smile at the thought that the fight was about how she feels

She now feels like what Khulani and Mbali told her was a lie

She even started thinking that Mbali must have seduced Khulani because there is no way Khulani could hurt her

"I love you too baby, that homewrecker should just stay far away from us, let us live in peace without her" Thembeke said

"How can you say that, she is the mother of my children" Khulani said

"So, does that mean you have to marry her.. Please divorce her, we will even fight for custody baby i will help you raise them plus maThandi will also help" Thembeke said

Khulani just looked at her not believing what his wife is saying right now

Yes he might've gotten into a fight with Mbali and even insulted her but he never thought of divorcing her

This thing is just getting hard for him

Thembeke held his face

"I'll raise them like they are my own children, I'll even forgive you for what you did i understand that it was just lust and you were inly seduced" Thembeke said and Khulani didn't want to answer her and tell her the truth becayse it will just hurt her even more than she is hurting right now

"I know you agree with me.. Just file for a divorce and i will accompany you to give them to her, I'll ask the doctors to allow me to go out for a few minutes" Thembeke said

"We will thank her for what she did for Nkosazana then give her the papers and take the children, maThandi will look after them until i get discharged" Thembeke said

~

Mbali was busy packing up her things.. She had some money on her so she had afforded to buy a 6 room house

3 bedrooms, the main bedroom has an ensuit bathroom while the others don't

There's a kitchen, bathroom and a sitting room

This is enough for her

She was living at a place far from Khulani's houses or so she thinks if he has no other houses

Her neighbours are so welcoming

Her and Camilla are niw starting to get along so they are staying together since Mbali will need a help around the house with two babies and one on the way

Mbali took off her ring and olaced it on the other side of the sink while she was washing the dishes.. She has a dishwasher but she sometimes prefare washing with hands just to pass time

"Mbali, im going to the mall will you be alright"
Camilla said

"Alright please buy spur ribs for me" Mbali said as she was finishing off

Camilla went out and Mbali went to her room where her babies were peacefully sleeping

a few minutes after she Camilla had left Mbali heard the door open

She didn't bother going out to check because she thought that maybe Camilla had forgotten something and has come back to fetch it

Like

Comment

Share

Mention

[3/12, 23:04] Lynne: Insert 40

~

Mbali's POV

I shouted " Camilla is that you" but there was no response

This not like Camilla, so i decided to get out of bed and check who it is.. Some people are just

disrespectful i mean how can you enter someone's house without even knocking, that's just pure disrespect

I got out of the room and went to the kitchen and there was no one there, but wait the sound was just from here.. Maybe the person has went to another room.. I was about to go out from the kitchen when something caught eye

No this can't be happening, i mean i just left it right there.. I got closer to the sink.. This is not my imagination i left it right here right on this spot so who could've took it mara.. Maybe i went with it to my room and forgot about it but I'm not a forgetful person haai i guess things change

I couldn't hear any sound of movement so where could the person have gone.. I quickly rushed back to my room because i wanted to take my phone and call for help, or are we even in danger? Can't take

that risk

To my surprise the door to my room was closed, if i remember correctly i left the door open.. My babies are in there and it is clear that someone is in that room..

I opened the room slowly and peeked through but there was no one and my babies were still sleeping peacefully.. I checked the clock on the wall and it was only a matter of 30 mimutes until my lawyer arrives

Yes I've filled for a divorce and decided that we can share custody.. I am not that evil that i would deny access to the father of my children to see them.. The lawyer called me earlier today to tell me that the papers are ready so he is only coming to go through them with me

I got inside the room and the just closed itself.. Yes it closed itself or I'm just daydreaming nje

I turned around ti see who might've closed it coz my door isn't those kind of doors which can easily close itself like some wardrobe doors, im sure you get what i mean

"Surprise surprise" she said, the bitch is in my house and for what reason? A reason i dont even know

She even had my ring on her finger, so she came here to steal.. I never took her as a thief xem people are just full of surprises.. She can take whatever she wants as long as me and my babies dont get hurt

"What do you want" i said with a straight face

She took out a gun from the behing of her trouser and pointed it at me.. I wasn't even scared

Something is definitely wrong with me how come I'm not even afraid with a gun pointed at me instead I just felt more powerful like something is taking control of my body slowly

"I want this" she said pointing at her finger which has my ring on it

"Is that it" I said with a raised eyebrow

"No" she said

"Then what are you waiting for take whatever you came to take, do your job sisi" I said and I could see that she was getting irritated so she hit me with the back of the gun and to my surprise I don't faint like all the people we see on TV.. I guess the television is just full of lies

"I am the boss here and wena you'll listen to what I have to say and do whatever I tell you to do if you still want to see your dear babies still alive" she said and instead of wetting my panties I just laughed

A loud laugh i mean.. So she is threatening my children

"Oh really, ok so tell me whatever you've got to say" i said

"You have something that belongs to me" she said and i then started remembering that she is the same girl who wanted to kill me at the hospital by suffocating me with a pillow

She is the same girl who called Khulani that other day when Khulani left late at night to god knows where

She is the same girl whi came to the office and ask Khulani if they are still on for dinner

"What could i possible have that belongs to you" i said

This girl has to be psycho.. I mean she is now trying for the second time to kill me

"You have my man, i want you to divorce him and stay the hell away from him ir else you dont want to know what I'll do to you" she said and i just looked her unbelievable

I won't give in ti to her easily just because I'm already doing what she wants me to do

"really i would like to know" i said and saw her face getting hard

"Just do this for your babies safe" she said and i wasn't even shifted

"Nothing can possible threaten my babies' safe" i said , no no I'm not the one who said that

I told you guys that something is taking control of

me slowly it is possibly it that said what i just said

"Girl you don't know who you are messing with" she said

"I think its the other way around" i said and that just got her more angry that she took out another gun and ran to the bed and pointed the guns at my babies

Something triggered a dream I've once had but in the dream she had her face covered and she is even wearing the same ring. Why didn't i think of this when i get married the very minute i saw this ring

Why didn't i recognize it from my dream maybe thats because i never took the dream as something that will really happen

"So you wanna kill my children just because of a dick, girl you gotta be kidding me.. You were right when

you said i don't know who im messing with" i said

"What are you trying to say?" She asked

"It is very clear that you are a psycho" i said it without sugar coating it

"You!! Bitch you'll regret what you've just said" she said

"Then make me regret it, theres nothing that you can do to make me regret it" i said and quickly covered my mouth

What the hell is happening with me, someone is threatening to kill my children and here i am acting like I'm terminator

She was about to pull the trigger when a hand held her.. I couldn't believe my eyes.. I rubbed them a countless time and i was still seeing a baby hand

holding her

A hand of a baby who is probably 3 years old.. I could feel my eyes turning

"What the fuck is this.. Im going to kill this evil children of yours.. You think you can have my man and I'll let you get away with it.. I'll kill your little witches then finish off with you then go for his first wife and child then I'll have him all to myself" She let out loud creepy laugh

I couldn't believe this girl in front of me.. The crap she is talking proves that a screw has let loose inside that big head of hers..

Before i blanked out i saw her hands being cut by huge nails of babies..

Each hand had its own cutter.. I heard her crying out loud in argony then it was lights out for me

~

Narrator

Sandile and Andile had formed into beast and Palesa couldn't believe her eyes

They had cut all her hands and blood was gushing out

She had tears flowing down her cheeks and she started regretting coming to this house

If she had knew that she'll come across small beasts she wouldn't have come at all

Sandile held her by her neck across the wall and she could stop him since she had no hands

Andile came from underneath and torn her stomach

open and Palesa was now crying very loud that even the neighbors could hear her

She was made mute by the mother of beasts.. Yes Mbali was just sitting in the chair across the room watching her little beasts do a thing or two to her.. She knew that their intentions are not to kill her

Palesa tried crying but the voice wasn't coming out.. After the tearing of her stomach she was laid down on the floor and Sandile magically had stitching wires on his hands

He started stitching up her stomach close and her arms back to her body.. After that they cleaned her up and started washing her wounds with salt water solution

Her hands were back on her body but very painfully

"You see my girl, this is what happens when you mess with people you don't really know" Mbali said

"I'm sorry" Palesa was now pleading

"I'm sure this our last day of us passing paths, you may go and always wash your wounds with salt water" Mbali said and Palesa quickly rushed out of the room and when she was about to get out of the house she remembered that she has Mbali's ring

She took it off and placed it on top of the coffee table then left

~

The babies got in the bed and turned back to normal as well as their mother, even the room was now spotless clean with no blood

They started crying and their mother was now in

pain

She was rubbing her lower back constantly

She got up and bared the pain.. She took her babies and put them on their car sits which are installed in her room.. The car sits has a bottle holder which help feeding them

She took the bottles and put it on the car sitter holder

The holder is just like a hand so yeah, they started feeding while their mother had to suffer the pain she was feeling

A message came through her phone and she quickly went to check who it was from

It was her lawyer telling her that he is stuck in traffic so he wont make it in time

She took the phone and threw it across the wall
She wanted him to get there fast because she is in
pains

She felt warm liquid streaming down her thighs

"Oh no this can't be happening" Mbali said to herself

She went to the wall and picked her phone up luckily
it only had a cracked screen.. She thought of driving
herself to the hospital since she can see that she is
in labor

The doctor hadn't told her how far the baby is but
she guess that its still too early for her

She thought if calling someone but the pain couldn't
allow her to so she just put the phone on top of the
bed

"Help yourself to give birth my child" a voice said

Mbali looked around but there was no one

"maThandi" she said because the voice sounded like hers

"Help yourself to give birth my child" The voice said again

"How ma, i don't even know how to do it on my own"
Mbali said

"Just say the Manzini clan names in the process and all will be well" the voice said again

"But ma will she be able to breath on her own, i dont want ti risk her life" Mbali said

"My time here is up" the voice said fading away

Mbali didn't know what to do but shw had to do what

she has told at least she believes that it was maThandi who was speaking to her and maThandi will never lead her in the wrong way

She needed some help so she took her phone and searched on YouTube on how to check how far open are you to give birth

She watched the video while groaning in pain

The video explained everything she needed to know.. She took off all her clothes and lay on the bed then checked herself how far she is

"Ok im now good to go but i need some motivation to push me through" she said and took her phone then searched for a video of someone giving birth at the hospital

"Okay im going to count up to three then you'll have to push" the doctor on the video said

"1...2...3 PUSH" The doctor on the video said

" Zungu.. Aah.. Nyama kayishi isha" -Mbali

"Lets try again, 1..2..3 Push"- on the video

"Ngabaphephezeli"- Mbali

"Thats good" -video

"Dada laa...bhula manzi aaaaah" -Mbali

"Ok very good 1..2...3 PUSH" -Video

"Njenge nonyana. Geeeda, ncwaaaaaaaneeee" - Mbali

Poor woman was even sweating

"Push for the last time, give it your all now lets go
1..2..3 PUSH!!" -video

"Sengwayo, ngongomaaaa zomkhonto" - Mbali

She then heard a baby cry over the phone meaning
the person on the video has given birth

"Ill have to continue in my own then mngoza'
ngavuthwa, wena ka kageja..." She didn't even finish
the sentence because she heard a baby cry

She raised her to check and the bany was just there
on the bed crying

Mbali even had tears on her face she couldn't believe that she gave birth to her own she picked her baby up

Amanda was covered with blood

"Kageja lohamashe, wena ongaweli umful" she continued praising the Manzini ancestors while brushing her little girl's face

She took her phone again and searched for how to cut the cord

She found the video and cut the cord then put a peg on it

She cleaned Amanda up and luckily she had already bought clothes for her the time she was shopping

for the boys

After cleaning her and clothing her she abthed herself , lotion and wore clothes

the lawyer arrived and knocked at the door

"Come in!!" Mbali shouted and the lawyer came in

Mbali came out of the room wearing a loose yellow dress with flip flops

"Oh here you are" Mbali said

"I sent you a me..."

"Got it, can you please drive me to the hospital"

Mbali said

"Is everything alright" Lucky said

"Yeah" Mbali said

The lawyer saw that Mbali isn't willing to tell him so he agreed to drive her to the hospital

Agnes and Zakes bought an Audi R8 gold for her so yeah they used her car because the baby car sits were there

They placed Andile and Sandile on their sits and Mbali got in carrying Amanda while Lucky was putting the baby prams in the boot

They drove to the hospital..

They got to the hospital and got off the car

They went inside with Lucky pushing the double pram with Sandile and Andile inside

They passes Thembeke and Khulani who just got discharged

They were surprised to see Mbali walking in with

another man and carrying another child

"Mbali what is this" Khulani said and Mbali just pretended to not have seen him she walked to the reception

"Leave her baby, it is good that she doesn't want to talk to you" Thembeke said and they walked to the car and drove home

They arrived and Thembeke went to bed with Nkosazana while Khulani was trying to call Mbali but he couldn't go through he then thought that Mbali might have blocked his number

He then took his burner phone and called her but still couldn't go through then it clicked in his mind that she might have changed her sim card

Like

Comment

Share

Mention

See you on Wednesday

[3/12, 23:05] Lynne: Insert 41

~

Khulani's POV

I received a call from baba telling me that they are back and i should come and see them

I couldn't leave Thembeke and Nkosazana alone so i had to go with them.. I drove to Mbali's house.. We got inside amd my heart started aching.

The way i treated Mbali is very bad, i even regret it

What kind of a man am i mara. Why didn't i wait for the doctor to inform us about what happened to Nkosazana instead of jumping into conclusions. I accused my wife of such a huge thing, something i can get arrested for saying

Witchcraft is a huge offense. I love Mbali and i also love Thembeke. I don't even know what's wrong with me. I slapped my wife for something she didn't do, i accused her

She helped my child and that was the thanks i gave, i don't blame her for ignoring me at the hospital. If i was also in her shoes i would've also done the same

We were now in the office

"The ancestors are not happy" bab'Khumalo said

"What do you mean.. Mbali told me that you were thanking them" i said

"Yes we were but then things changed, you have angered the ancestors" bab'Khumalo said

I think i know what he is trying to say

The ancestors chose Mbali to be my second wife

Yes they have accepted Thembeke as their own

I failed my Gods

"Baba, something happened at the hospital" i said

"What" baba said

Im even ashamed to talk about how i doubted Mbali, even insulted her

"Mbali healed Nkosazana but i freaked out because i didn't know that she healed her.. I insulted her and she has now threatened to divorce me" i said hoping

that he'll maybe tell me that Mbali will never lose me

"You are a stupid man" baba said

You know my father really knows how to insult and i know that im about to get a packet of insults from him

"Baba" i said

"You did to yourself and there is nothing you can do.. She will leave and will only come back when the time is right" he said

I couldn't believe how foolish i was. I lost Mbali for good and there is nothing i can do about it.

"And oh, she has finally given birth to Amanda" bab'Khumalo said

"But baba i think it's about timw we tols Thembeke about what the ancestors want. Coz if we don't she will never accept Mbali as her sister wife she will

always feel threatened by her" i said

"That wife of yours will come to know of the truth by herself" bab'khumalo said before walking out on us

Now this explains the baby she was carrying today, but why did she not inform me

For crying out loud Amanda is also my baby so i deserve to know

I don't even know where to start looking for her because her phone is off so i can't get hold of her. I don't even know where she stays.. I'll first check at her mother's place she must be there and if she's not her mother definitely knows where she is so she'll tell me

~

Thembeke's POV

I am very happy that i now have my man all to myself. I don't have to share him with anyone. I will have his full attention

I was inside Mbali's room..this house is so bigger than mine and even more beautiful I dont why she got a beautiful house than mine, this is not fair but anyway, I'll just move in here since she has moved out

She has done a very good thing by moving out, a day with was just awakening the demon inside me, i sometimes got tempted to just strangle her in her sleep. How can she just come into my life and expect everything to go well for her this is not paradise

The ancestors had accepted me as their daughter in law

Im even sure that she has somehow blinded the ancestors into liking her thats why Khulani married her

I know this family never marries anyone without the approval of their ancestors

I was busy feeding my pumpkin. She was sucking for her dear life

Her cheeks moving in and out, this is just every moment every mother loves

I breastfed her until she waa full then burp her by putting her on my shoulder then rub her back. I so enjoy this moment. My first child would've been Quinton's but i was foolish and stressed myself until i miscarried

I don't understand why people have to always stress me when im pregnant

My Nkosazana had fallen asleep so i placed her on the bed and joined her

A call came through my phone. It was from a number i don't recognize

"Hello" i said

"Thembeke" he said

I don't even know the person but he knows my name, i don't recognize his voice who could it be

"Who are you" i said and the person just laughed

A scary laugh and then it brought back that memory

A memory i don't ever want to even think about. A memory i buddied

~

Agnes's POV

The day Mbali called and told me that she was in the old house

I felt heartbroken

Khulani really doesn't love my daughter, how can he let her with two babies which are not yet fit to be moving up and down

When i asked her why she has left her house she would just cry, luckily i had come with Camilla and she started seeing how innocent my daughter is

I never thought i would see the day Camilla accepts Mbali as her sister

I never thought that my daughter would ever get into a polygamy marriage

I have failed her as a mother, now look she wants to divorce Khulani and i understand

If he cant treat his wives the same then he should let

one go

As a woman i know that we need too much attention and also dont wouldn't want my husband to spend more time with his other wife

What hurts me the most is that he even accused her of witchcraft.. My daughter is no witchcraft

I first didn't support the divorce thing but i then saw that it will make my daughter happy

There's nothing more i would ever want in life than to see my baby happy even if a man is mot behind her smile i would be a happy mother

My happiness lies in her happiness

I received a call from Camilla

"Yes baby"

"Mama is Mbali around there" she asked

"No why" i said

"She's not here so i thought she was with you" she said

I then thought that she had gone to see Khulani but i should call her to first check we dont want to see her hurt do we?

Speaking of the devil a call was coming through and it was from Mbali

"Look baby, Mbali is calling me.. I'll tell her to call you since ypu sound worried" i said

"Ok" mama

I answered the call while Camilla hung up on the other side

"Baby" i said

"Mama i have good news" she said

My daughter couldn't even wait to greet me

"Its really must be good news that you can't even greet your mother" i said and she just laughed

Her laughter just made made my heart dance

"Hawu mama, i know that you are all fine.. I just cant wait to tell you the good news" she said and i chuckled

God knows how much i love this girl of mine and the coming one

I was busy rubbing my tummy. I know that I'm going to have a girl and please dont ask me how

"Tell mommy the good news" i said

"I have finally given birtj to my baby girl" she said and a tear just escaped my eyes

I dont even know how to express how happy i am

"When? How? What time?" I said

"Today and the best part is that i gave birth on my own in my house " she said

I thought i didn't hear her clearly

"You say what" i asked her.. How did she manage to give birth on her own

"I gave birth in my house on my own" i said

"How" I asked

"That's not a big deal coz new and Amanda absolutely fine and healthy" she said

"We at the hospital the doctor has admitted us just to observe us then if everything is fine he'll discharge us tomorrow" she said

"Im coming" i said

I didn't even waste any time. I took my car keys and drove to the hospital

I called Camilla when i arrived and told her to come to the hospital

[3/12, 23:05] Lynne: Insert 42

~

Agnes took the boys with her home since she couldn't let them stay at the hospital

The following day Mbali was discharged and she went to Zakes house since she'll be staying there until her children have grown

Lucky came and went through the divorce papers and she was about them

Camilla was still living at Mbali's house

Yoi couldn't tell that Amanda is a premature the way

she was so big you would swear she was born on the 11th month

Inno and lebo would come and visit her but unfortunately they couldn't see the babies since they were dirty

You know about this African traditions that says when you've had sex or having your periods, you are dirty and not allowed to see a new born

Anyway Mbali was happy with no stress, yes she still loves Khulani but she has seen his true colors and his intentions

She just can't settle for being married just because she has children with the man

I've never seen people get married because they share an electricity pole. Haai some things are just rubbish

Mbali told herself that she'll find a man who will truly

love her and not make her a second wife

"I feel so ashamed of myself right now" Mbali said to her mother

"Why my child" Agnes asked

"I shouldn't have agreed to be his second wife. I should've returned his lobola money the minute i found out he has married me traditionally" Mbali said
She was really meaning it

'I have managed to live with him only being my crush and boss for 3 years and i would've still been able to live like that if he hadn't made the first move' Mbali thought to herself

"It has already happened my chikd and there is nothing we do can do to change it my child" Agnes said making Mbali feel like if she had the magic to change the times hands

Or even had a teleporter so she can go back in time and change everything

"I am going to give him the divorce papers tomorrow" Mbali said and her mother just kept quiet coz she saw that Mbali has already made up her mind

Mbali thought of how she has ruined Khulani and Thembeke's marriage but at least they will now be fine without her

They won't have a third wheel anymore

~

Khulani hasn't been himself.. He regrets what he has done to Mbali but he doesn't know how to approach her

He went into Mbali's room thinking that he might get something that belongs to Mbali, something like a shirt

He just needs something to hold on while he remembers his wife

The last words she said to him started making his heart pain

He can't even imagine that she really wants to divorce him

He opened the door and found Thembeke sleeping with Nkosazana next to her

He felt angry but couldn't chase them away since there's a little one who is sleeping peacefully. He doesn't want anyone in this room except for Mbali and after all he bought this house only for her so Thembeke has no right to do as she want in this house

She has her own house. He went to the walk in closet in hopes of finding some of Mbali's clothes but damn she took all her things not even a sock was left

He sat down on the floor with his hands on his head. Regret took over him, he was even starting to have a headache, sweating.. He wasn't himself

He could feel his body heating up, he turned to look at the mirror and his skin was purple, he turned around coz hw couldn't stand seeing himself this scary

He couldn't breath properly something was blocking his pipes of breathing. He turned to the mirror and saw a huge wolf strangling him and what makes it more scarier is that it can only be seen through a mirror

"Oh no" Khulani tried to say because it was difficult

to talk because his throat was blocked

He recognized the wolf from his beast form

He recognized it from its skin hair.. It is a unique wolf which has pitch skin hair

Yes it must not have been in its full form in the beast but he was able to see that it is still it

He laid down on the floor helpless coz it was very clear that this thing is trying to kill him

He tried screaming for help but the voice wasn't as loud that everyone could hear him

~

Mbali wasn't feeling well at all. She would close her eyes and try sleep but then have nightmares of Khulani asking for her help

The dreams felt real to her but hey it's just dreams which don't mean anything right?

"What's wrong my child" Agnes asked coz he saw how restless Mbali is

"Ma i keep having this weird dreams and only for two minutes then I'm up" Mbali said

"What kind of dreams" Agnes asked

"Khulani isn't able to breath something is trying to kill him and he is busy screaming for help but no one can hear him" Mbali said

"It's just a dream my love" Agnes said

"No mama the last time i had a dream like this the dream came true. Something is wrong with Khulani and i have to help him" Mbali said

"How will you help him, you are not a doctor and

you've said that something is trying to kill him so please dont go what if that something also tries to kill you. No i don't want to lose you" Agnes said

"Mama this man is the father of my children and i can feel it in my blood that if i dont go and save him he will die, i don't want my children to grow without a father" Mbali said

"Just make sure you come back unharmed or God help me ,i'll kill Khulani with my own hands if you manage to save him" Agnes said

"Thank you mama" Mbali said getting up and took the keys of her car and an envelope

She kissed her children her mother goodbye and promised her to come back without even a scratch

She ran to her car and drove to her house

The thing that made her know where he is . is that in the dream Khulani was in an walk in closet that looks the same as hers

She arrived and just budged in the house without even knocking

Everyone was sitted at the dining room including Thembeke who was now up

She didn't even greet them she just went upstairs to her room and Thembeke just ran after her because Nkosazana waz still in her room and she feared for her daughter's life

Yes Mbali might have saved Nkosazana but Thembeke still doesn't trust her especially now that she had a fight with Khulani, she thinks Mbali would hurt Nkosazana just to get back to her

Mbali entered her room and saw Nkosazana sleeping peacefully on her bed and she just smiled then continued with what she came here to do

Thembeke got in the room and sighed a sigh of relief when she saw that Nkosazana was still sleeping peacefully

She followed Mbali to the closet

Mbali got in and saw Khulani's lifeless body on the floor

He wasn't even breathing, tears started forming in her eyes thinking that she is too late to save him

His skin was purple. Thembeke went to check his pulse, then started crying so loudly but everyone downstairs couldn't hear her because the room is sound proofed

"What did you do to him. You killed him" Thembeke said crying painfully

Mbali was even tongue tied. What she was seeing isn't something she was expecting to see

She then remembered the dream where Khulani's mother asked her to save her son

Mbali went down on her knees and also checked Khulani's pulse but brother was indeed gone

"I have failed his mother" Mbali said and that just shocked Thembeke because Mbali doesn't know Khulani's mother and she is now saying she has failed her

~

Palesa was busy nursing her wounds with salt water

"They really did a number on me" she said to herself

After cleaning her wound up she took her phone and went through Facebook

She had Thembeke as her friend because she is stalking her

She has promised herself that she would stay away from Khulani as long as Mbali is still his wife

She came across a post Thembeke posted

'Finally, I'll be the only Mrs Manzini'

Palesa couldn't believe it do she went through the comments and people were asking what she meant by that and Thembeke replied that Khulani and Mbali are getting divorced

Palesa couldn't believe it because the post was posted a few days back before she went to threaten

Mbali

"So the bitch did this to me knowing very well that they are getting divorced" Palesa said to herself then a smile appeared on her face

She thought of how easy it will be to remove Thembeke.

"Khulani will be mine!!" She shouted and even danced to it

"But i have to come up with another strategy, i don't want what happened with Mbali to repeat itself"

She then came up with a plan to befriend Thembeke then strike when wasnt expecting it

~

Rito was busy cleaning her house when she thought of how she got fired with her friend Jade

Jade came knocking and Rito opened the door for her. She came in sat on the chair in the kitchen

"Why are you so down today" Jade asked her

"I'm just thinking of how gossiping got me fired, how mistreating others got me fired. Look now im just jobless and miss the sight of Mr Manzini" Rito said

"Come on girl even after Mr Manzini fired you by himself you still want him" Jade said

"No mnghani, that man has to be my husband.. He is my dream husband" Rito said

"For crying out loud Rito that man has two wives and you know it" Jade said

"I don't mind being his third wife or fourth wife as long as i get to have a piece of him" Rito said

"Is this lust talking or what" Jade asked

"Mxm" Rito said

" if you really want him so bad why don't you seduce him" Jade said

"You forgot what happened the last time i did that" Rito said

"Oh that. Then drug him and sleep with him then come back later pregnancy" Jade said

"Hawu choma i never thought you are this smart" Rito said

"Hawu if im not smart then my name is not Jade" Jade said and they both laughed

Jade helped Rito with the cleaning then she went to take a shower and came back fresh

They went to town hoping to find jobs

[3/12, 23:05] Lynne: Just because i love you too much to go a week without feeding you

Insert 43

~

Mbali didn't know what to do, she felt like crying but tears were failing to come out

Thembeke was crying her lungs out while vomiting all insults to Mbali

"I knew you are a witch, the doctor thought wrong for saying you are a healer. Just because my husband left you for me you killed him" sh shouted at Mbali and Mbali was just sitting there next to Khulani looking at tg uncontrollable Thembeke

Thembeke ran out to call the elders so they can see what happened here. The moment she got out of the room Mbali heard a voice of someone telling her to go and lock the door but she didn't because she couldn't see anyone in the room. The voice kept on telling her to go and lock the door until she finally did

She got up and went to lock the door after locking it , it was then that her tears started coming out. She couldn't believe that she came too late to save her soon to be ex husband

"There's only one way you can save him" a woman's voice said to her

The voice sounded familiar but she just couldn't remember where she has heard it

"How can I save a person who is already dead" Mbali asked the invisible person talking to her even though she felt like it is crazy of her to respond back

"Yes. Only you can bring him back to life" the voice

said again

"Me? How? I'm not God" Mbali said

"If God is the only one who is able to o bring back the dead to life then consider yourself as God" the voice said and Mbali just laughed because she thought this was only her imagination talking to her

"There's no such thing. I'm not a magician or either a doctor so there's no way I can be able to bring him back" Mbali said

"You are one such of a stubborn girl. It depends on you if you want him to go and join his mother or bring him back to witness his children grow" The voice said and that's when it hit Mbali that her children will grow up without their father

"Ok then tell me, how will I be able to bring him back to life" Mbali asked coz she was now thinking if her children

"He has to feel the warmness of your Virginia" the voice said

"What!" Mbali said

If a person were to see this they would say Mbali is crazy because she is only alone in the room but she's busy talking

"Young girl its either you listen to what I say and do it or mourn his death since you are not even divorced yet" the voice said and that hit Mbali in the heart

Yes she wants to divorce Khulani but she still loves him and him dying will just hurt her even more. It is already hard enough for her to always wake up to the sides of Sandile and Andile who look just Khulani.

" okay okay, what should I do" Mbali said

"You'll have to take his penis and enter it inside your pussy but first make sure that you are wet down there" the voice said

Mbali touched Khulani and he was cold to show that he was really gone

"But his penis needs to be hard in order to enter my pussy" Mbali said

"You will have to make it hard" the voice said

"How when his blood is not even flowing" Mbali asked

"You have the powers to do anything to save your children and husband so use them. After entering it ride him until he is awake" the voice said fading

"What powers" Mbali asked and no one answered her

~

After Thembeke went out of the room she took Nkosazana with her because she was scared that Mbali would also kill her

She wanted to call the elders but then changed her mind and called the ambulance and the police then after went to sitting room to call the elders but they were nowhere to be found in the house

She then heard them talking outside so she went to them and told them about what happened with some little bit of salt and spices

They all rushed into the house and went up to the room but they couldn't get inside because the door was closed

"I knew it.. Hey you witch open this door" Thembeke shouted

Bab'Khumalo was just worried because the ancestors had turned their backs on them

So he thought that this must be the reason why they are angry at them

"What really happened" bab'Zungu asked since what Thembeke told them wasn't making any sense

"Mbali came inside the house without even knocking and went upstairs to her room that's where I found Khulani lying down dead, she killed my husband so she has now locked the door just so she can escape but don't worry the police are on their way"
Thembeke said

"Are you sure you've done the right thing makoti"
maThandi asked because she knew that Mbali would never harm Khulani like killing him because her beast would never allow her to

"What are you trying to say ma, you think I would lie about something like this. That crazy witch in there killed my husband what more do you want me to say?" Thembeke was now shouting with her tears now flowing luckily she had put Nkosazana in one of the guest rooms

"Not at all makoti I was just making sure" maThandi said coz she saw how her question got Thembeke very angry and emotional and she doesn't want to get her angry at all

"No ma, you I might be lying while that witch us busy doing what God knows. Who knows maybe she is busy cutting out his body parts as we speak"
Thembeke said

"We have no other choice than to break the door , the ancestors are quiet so Thembeke might be 1%

telling the truth" bab'Khumalo said

"Not 1% baba but 100%. Please don't let that woman to get rid of my husband's corpse" Thembeke said

Bab'Zungu ran downstairs to get something to break the door

~

Mbali took off Khulani's clothes

"Am I really gonna do this" she asked herself

"I have no other choice if I want him alive" she said to herself again

She took off her clothes and locked the closet's door because she didn't want anyone to come in and find her on top of a dead man and call her all kinds of

names

"How do I do this" she said to herself because the mission of making his dick hard is mission impossible

She started doing the hand job but what's the use of doing that to a cold blood thing

"If a hand job didn't do the trick then even the blow job don't do anything" She said to herself

She closed her eyes thinking of ways to get the dick up

As her eyes were closed she started remembering the sex moments she had with Khulani. They all came in her mind like a flood

Then something that happened without her even

noticing appeared. While they were having sex at the office the day they were at the club. There was a woman standing at the far corner of the club's office looking at them

The woman was wearing all white and she was almost invisible that's why they didn't see her. After they had sex and Khulani went to the bathroom to prepare water for them the woman spoke to Mbali in an unfamiliar language

"Swi KO la huta hatio" Mbali repeated the woman's words trying to understand what it could mean

She said them over and over again but she still didn't know what it meant

She said it again and when she looked down at Khulani his dick had rose up and it was hard as if he is alive

All those memories had already made Mbali wet

down there

"Ok here goes nothing" Mbali said as she got on top of Khulani and placing his dick onto her pussy entrance

She slid his shaft down slowly with care until he was finally in

She started riding him slowly and nothing was happening to Khulani but she told herself that she will not give up easily

She then started upping the pace and rode him like he is alive

After what felt like 20 minutes and her knees were no longer going to hold her up any more longer she just only hoped that he wakes up before she gets tired

10 minutes later Khulani started coughing and that made Mbali happy

He opened his one eye followed by the other and saw Mbali on top of him

Nothing made him more happy and that made him even more harder than there when he felt her warm juices and her pussy lips hugging his dick

He thought he would never have a taste of his wife again. He sat up straight and got Mbali off him. He made her bend and entered her from behind

He fucked her for good 30 minutes with her screams not doing her any favor and they laid on the floor next to each other with their breath on another level

"I love you Mbali" Khulani said and Mbali kept quiet until they heard Thembeke saying

"They are in there"

Khulani took one of his shirt from the closet and wiped them both clean then they wore their clothes

~

The ambulance and police arrived after they had managed to break the door

Thembeke led them to where the so called corpse and witch are

The police opened the closet door and there they were sitting on the floor

"What the, madam didn't you see there's a corpse

here" one of the nurses said

"Yes he was dead, he was dead" Thembeke said not believing what she is seeing

"Makoti I asked you if you are sure and you said yes then what is this" maThandi asked

"I'm telling you the truth she had killed him. Ask this witch what she has done to him" Thembeke said

"As you can see there's no corpse here and you police I believe it is legal to open a case against someone who accuses me if bring a witch" Mbali said and she wasn't even smiling

"Yes" one of the officer said

"Oh so you want to get ne arrested . Khulani do you hear what your mistress is saying" Thembeke said

"Mxm I don't have time for this" Mbali said and got up

She went out of the closet and out of the house

She went to her car and took the envelope together with a pen because she doesn't want any excuses

She went back to the room and threw the envelope and pen at Khulani

"Sign this please" Mbali said

"What's this" Khulani said as he was opening the envelop

"Divorce papers!" Khulani shouted

"Yes and I don't want anything from you so you just sign them and we go our separate ways and oh you get half of the children's custody " Mbali said

"I won't sign this nonsense" Khulani said

"WHAT!! No you will sign those papers Khulani"
Thembeke said

"Sign them please. I have to go my babies need me"
Mbali said

The elders didn't want to interfere with what was happening so they chased the police and ambulance out then they went back outside

"Yes Khulani sign those papers and don't forget that we will fight for full custody of the children "
Thembeke said

"Shut up for once you woman, I said I won't sign this papers" Khulani said

"No sign them Khulani" Thembeke said

"Don't make me strangle you to death, I've had enough of you Thembeke, I listened to you the first time and look where that got me. I love Mbali and I won't divorce her" Khulani said

"What about me, so you don't love me. I see she has bewitched you" Thembeke said and slap landed on

her cheek

"DON'T MESS WITH ME. YOU HEAR ME. WHAT MORE DO YOU WANT ME TO DO TO PROVE THAT I LOVE YOU, HUH?" Khulani shouted at Thembeke

Thembeke couldn't believe that Khulani had slapped her again because of Mbali

"I don't have time for this, you have 2 weeks to sign those papers or we will meet in court" Mbali said before going out

"You see wena I've had enough of you trying to control me. I love you I FUCKEN love you and what do you do, you don't want to see me happy and I don't understand why you hate Mbali this much even when I'm the wrong one here" Khulani said

"Khulani" Thembeke said with a low voice because she saw how angry he was

"Don't FUCKEN Khulani me. Do you want me to cut my heart out to prove my love for you. Nx I'm out of here and just know that if Mbali doesn't change her about this divorce I'll divorce you too" Khulani said

"You don't mean that baby" Thembeke said

"I mean each and every word baby, fix this boring attitude of yours towards Mbali before I do it for you and accept Mbali as your sister wife or else...

Mhhnm I'm out of here" Khulani said as he took his car keys and drove to Quinton's place

[3/12, 23:07] Lynne: Insert 44

~

After what happened i went back home. My mothet has been calling non stop, she needs me back home

busy telling me that i have to come back and feed my babies while i know that she just wants me home. She is very worried about me

The moment she heard the gate opening she opened the front door of the house and came out. We both went inside the house and Camilla was there holding one of my babies.

I sat down and told my mother about everything that happened but i didnt tell her about the voice i heard and what i had to do get Khulani back to life

"Mama i tell you, he was dead" i said

"You lie, he must have been acting because he knew you would come running to help him so he used that to his advantage" mama said

Ever since i left Khulani's house my mother doesn't trust him. She now thinks he only married me

because he was having troubles with getting
Thembeke pregnant and i agree with her

He told me that he married me because of thr
pregnancy so what does that mean

I feel stupid that he made me fall for him and make
ne think he also feels the same way while he knows
very welk that he is only doing this for his own
reasons, busy whispering all those sweet words into
my ear and i fell for it

I don't know when i became this weak when it came
to him. He made me regret the dat i developed
feelings for him

He is the real term of "men are trash"

And that wife of his thinks the world owes her, who
is she to say she will fight for my children's custody.
Yes yes and yes i had an affair with her husbabd
and even got married to him but my children got
nothing to do with her.

Let her try nje just let her try and i make her regret

the day crossed roads with me. Thus is something i won't sit back and watch

What does she wants with my children? Huh? Punish them for the affair their mother and father had nah that's jus pure stupidity. She is even making think that when Khulabi wants to see his children he should come see them here. I dont want my babies anywhere near that woman

If she thinks havubg an affair with her husband was me trying to hurt her then she clearly doesn't know me. I'll become a bitch if she wants me to. No one must even dare try to take my children away from me or else I'll show them the devil in me not even Khulani should try that nonsense with me and i will forget he is their father

I took my phone and called Inno. Its been long since I've seen my friends I'm sure they even think i have abandoned them. The last time i saw Inno was at my

wedding and i last saw Lebo the day she came with Bob to fetch me. Something I've realized about my so-called wedding is that it has distanced me away from my friends. I've let Khulani get through my mind and that stops now. The only thing binding us together is the children but that doesn't mean me and him have to be together only hi's and hello's will be the only words that i will say to him no funny businesses

She picked up the phone on the third ring

"Hello" she said

She sounded so down and the way she answered the phone its unlike her. She never says hello to me maybe she is angry at me for not being in contact with her

"Hello choma how are you" i asked her

"Not good at all choma just send me your location and i will come" she said

You see i told you. Inno isnt the type of person who lets anger take a toll on her. Not even when a boy cheats on her she never let a break up bring her down

She is one of the strongest women i know. Whatever is eating her must be something serious

I sent her the location and she responded that she is on her way

~

Khulani's POV

I drove to my bar with a heavy heart. Something must be wrong with me. I'm not proud of myself of what i did to Mbali telling her that i only married her because of the kids, that was just foolish of me

Now look she has left me but at least she allows me to see the kids but i also want to see her

You should have seen the expression she had on her face when she asked me to sign the divorce papers. She had a face that told me that she no longer has any feelings for me

I have messed up really bad. I love Mbali and I also love Thembeke together with all our children just that I love my children more so when the thought of losing Nkosazana because of Mbali came to my mind i just lost it and utter all the nonsense i said to Mbali

She now hates me. Yes we had sex and she seemed to have enjoyed it but after the sex she was a different person. I don't even know how she got inside the closet

The last thing i remember is that thing strangling me

then i wake up to Mbali riding me. So she came all the way for goodbye sex since she gave me the divorce papers

I got inside the club and found Thabo abusing the alcohol

He looked like someone who has lost a person they love to death. I might as well mourn with him because i have also lost someone i love because of my stupidity. I went and sat next to him

"Hey bro" i said to him and he just asked for another whiskey

"Bring that to my office" i said that to the bar man while pulling Thabo to the office

We were now seated at the couch where i made out with Mbali. Damn she is just all over my mind. Fuck having a beast when it wont help in bringing its

chosen one. I dint even understand why bab'Khumalo doesn't want me to tell Thembeke about Mbali being a gift in our lives and being my chosen one maybe Thembeke would accept Mbali after knowing the truth

"What's eating you man" i said to Thabo who was just half drunk

"Inno man" he said

"What about Inno what has she done"

"She now knows about me and Dineo"

"What's wrong with that. I am thought you were all just having fun with no strings attached"

"Yeah man we made things official last week that's why i came with her at your wedding"

"Fuck man and i wonder why you didnt bring Dineo"

"I told her that Inno is my collegue that's wht she saw me on tv with her"

"But man how come Dineo didnt come"

"Her mother was sick so she was with her"

"Fuck man how can you make thibgs official with Inno while you have a fiance"

"Man i love Inno. I love her more than Dineo"

"Then how did she come to find out about Dineo"

"You see man Dineo has been at her mother's house for some months she would only come see me on weekends when her sister is back so i always brought Inno to my house then one day Dineo came back and we had sex all over the house but man when i was busy fucking her, Inno was all i thought about even thought Dineo is Inno"

I kept quiet because i knew that he wasn't done talking.

Flashback (Thabo)

I was busy having sex with Dineo on the coffee table

when the door bell rang

"Oh fuck baby let whomever is there go away" Dineo said coz she was enjoying the moment

I continued fucking her because i knew that there's no way Inno would come because she is working today and will only knock off late

"Oh shit baby" i said but still Inno was the only person i thought i was having sex with

"Oh yes baby im about to cum" Dineo said oud so whoever is at the door should hear her and go away

The person didnt give up they kept on pressing the door bell until i was done fucking Dineo

I wore my boxers and Dineo just took a towel which she came down with and wrapped it around her body. I opened the door and found Inni standing there at the door

She was wearing a huge coat and red hills. She didn't look happy at all i guess she heard the moaning and groaning

"Who's in there Thabo" she said

"No one baby" i whispered

"And im a fool" she said

"No you are not" i said

"Then let me come inside and see if the is really no one"

"No you cant co..."

"Baby who's at the door" Dineo shouted

Shit she came with the towel wrapped around her body

"Who's this baby" -Dineo

"My colleague" i said and i could see the anger brewing inside Inno

"Oh the one you were with at Mr Manzini's wedding" - Dineo

"Yes" I said and a second later i felt my cheek hot

Inno had slapped me

"What the fuck woman. You can't come to my house and slap my man" -Dineo said

"Say that shit again" Inno said

She looked really angry and Dineo is adding petrol to a burning fire

"What the fuck woman, you wont disrespect me on my doorstep" right after what she just said Inno had Inno's hair on his pulm

She pushed me aside and entered the house not letting go of Dineo

"What the fuck Thabo whh are you just standing there"

"Inno please leave her"

"Don't even dare tell me what to do so 'woman' tell me who is he to you"

"He is my fiance and what are you doing here" she said fighting Inno to let go if her and she did

"Mmmh i see, then I'll just leave" she said looking at me with a painful look

Damn the person who should be leaving this place should be Dineo not Inno

I love Inno too much to let her go

"Please dont go Inno"

She turned around and took her first step and Dineo just used that to advantage and grabbed Inno's hair but Inno just turned and slapped her across her face making her step backwards and leave her hair

She went out with tears forming in her eyes

End of flash back

~

Thembeke's Pov

I still can't believe that Khulani is willing to divorce me for that good for nothing girl. He can't leave me because of her

I wonder what magic spell she used on him i know Khulani wouldn't do this on his own knowledge

And about the death thing u think she used a spell to make him look like he is dead so she can use that opportunity to get me out of the room

What did she do to my husband while i was out. I thank God that she wants a divorce. I've decided to forge Khulani's signature, its a divorce she wants and its a divorce she will have

I went through the papers and she didn't want anything from Khulani not even his single property or even a cent. Infact she wants nothing to do with him. I took a form with his signature and forged it then

after called my lawyer and told him to go give it Mbali

After the lawyer left i received a call from an unknown number maybe its Khulani so i answered it

"Hello"

"Im sure you now know what i do to people to people hang up the call on me"

"Bab'Ngobese" i said

Yes he was the one who called me the other day the minute i realized that its him i hung up the phone on him

"Yes he is lucky becuse that chosen wife of his saved him" he said making me confused

"What wife"

"The wife his ancestors chose for him"

[3/12, 23:08] Lynne: Insert 45

~

Thembeke

"What nonsense are you talking about Ngobese" i said

This old man is crazy. I'm Khulani's wife his ancestors accepted me meaning I'm his chosen one not that Mbali and what did he mean by I now know what he does to people who hang up a call on him

"You think its nonsense. Mxm I wanted that husband of yours dead so you can learn not to hang up on me but that chosen wife his saved him" he said

"What are you talking about" I asked coz I was really confused. Am I confused or what, Nah I'm just in denial. So Mbali is Khulani's chosen wife do they

even know this

"It's not my place to tell you they'll tell you very soon"
he said

"What are you saying to me Ngobese" I said

I want him to explain everything to me, he is the one who started this talk so he should end it with me understanding very well. I want to know how Mbali is his chosen one and how she managed to save him

"Young lady you still owe me" he said getting me angry the last time I check he said sleeping with him would be the only payment I give to him and that was only once so what owe is he talking about

"What do I owe you I have paid you" I said and he just chuckled

"So you think a pussy would pay off all the amount you owe me no madam it doesn't work like that" he said

This man is so unbelievable either way what was I expecting from a sangoma. I was a fool to even give

him my precious pussy to him now look he wants more

What more could I even offer him and I can't even ask Khulani to pay him off coz he totally won't

"What do you want" I said

"More like what can you offer me" he said

I can't even remember the amount of money I owed him, great just great now he will even use that to his advantage

"Just tell me what you want old man. I don't have all day you know" I said

"But you have all day to ruin your own life? Mmh" he said getting me irritated. What does he want from me , he makes me wanna drop the call on him but what he said trying to kill Khulani is the only reason stopping me

"What do you mean by ruin" I asked him hoping he won't speak in riddles or even change the topic because he us very good at that

"Destroy" he said. This mustn't be serious

I know what ruin and destroy mean I only want to know why he saying all this. Oh God why did you bring him back to me why did you show him a way to me you could've at least given him the directions to hell, that would've been much better

Now look at your child, me your child dear God

"Don't be fooling I know what ruins means" I said

"So why did you ask when you know mxm" he said, so much for being a sangoma busy trying to make small talks with clients even playing around with them

If u knew going to him will come back haunting me I wouldn't have done plus his work failed dismally

I don't even know why he is still blabbering nonsense about owing

At least if I had Quinton as my husband he would have a right to say that nonsense. For all I know I don't owe him anything

"Mxm just tell me why you are saying I'm busy ruining my life" I said

"You think what you are doing to the chosen one for your husband will bring you blessings, no young lady you are only building a mountain which you'll never be able climb" he said

I don't even understand what he is saying and u don't think I want to know

Him talking about the chosen one for Khulani only hurts me so listening to him telling me about her and ruining my life is...

"I don't have much time and I'm you didn't call me to tell me all this rubbish" I said

"You think its rubbish mmh? Save that for when life gives you rotten lemons and I want 10 million as my payment" he said

What the hell does he think I am. Where does ge think I'll get that kind of amount, I can't even take it out from my restaurant's account because that will only make it fall and what will I even tell Khulani since he is the one who started it for me

And I can't even ask money from my dear husband

"You are crazy if you think I'll pay you that kind of money, plus I don't even owe you because your fucken shit of muti didn't even work I just wasted my money and pussy on you but hey looking at the good thing that happened you knew how to... Never mind" I said

This man be crazy if thinks I'll pay him nxa!

"Mmmh I see, I won't argue with you if you don't want to pay me and I won't even do anything to you because you are already walking on a needle one wrong step and you fall and just don't come running back to me because you won't be able to pay me back not that I mind having that pussy again" he said the last part chuckling with his deep voice

I never knew sangomas were even allowed to talk like this

"Don't flatter yourself. Nothing will happen to me and

just so you know I'm already at the end of the needle
only a few steps left and I'm on the ground walking
like a free person" I said

"Your happiness lies in her happiness" he said
before hanging up didn't even let me ask what he
meant by what he just said

I don't even believe that he called me to tell me that I
owe him. There's something to this case that I don't
know of anyway I'm just glad that he said I shouldn't
pay him maybe he understood that his shit if muti
didn't work so what would've been the use of paying
for something that didn't work

~

Khulani

I've been drinking non stop with Thabo last night and

I now have a banging headache. We slept at the club in the office

I woke Thabo up because we have to get home and shower so we can go to work.

"Man wake up" I said to him and he just groaned saying things that I don't even understand

"Fuck Thabo wake up before Inno sees you like this, I saw her walking down the passage" I said and he quickly woke up fixing himself

Thabo really loves Inno, he has never been like this because if a woman yes he loved Dineo to the extent that he even proposed to her but with Inno it's another kind of love the love that would make him marry her within 2 days of dating

He went to the door and peeked through to see whether Inno is really coming or not. Ow xem my dear friend is so in love

I now understand what people meant by there's a difference between love and in love. My friend is in love with Inno and loves Dineo

Anyways enough about him. I was now at the office busy with work so I can get my mind off the divorce coz it will just run me mad. There's no way I'll allow that divorce to take place.

As I was busy my PA brought a white envelope with no name on the outside so I opened it as soon as she left the office. It was a form filled by Mbali Mthethwa

She is resigning, shit this is not happening not right now if she goes I'll lose her forever just as I was busy with my own thoughts thinking of how stupid I was when I blabbered all the nonsense to her that day I received a call from the receptionist which happens to be Inno. I wonder how Thabo is feeling right now having to see her at the reception

"Boss there's someone here who wants to see you"

she said

"Does the person have an appointment" I asked

"No he says he is a lawyer and he has confidential things he has to tell you" she said and then it hit me that it might be Mbali's lawyer but what could he have to tell me because not even the days I was give to sign the stupid papers have passed

I told her to tell him to come up to my office . 10 minutes later a knock came through the door and told the person to come in

"Mr Manzini" he says

He has a serious face I guess that's how lawyers I mean how can you smile to a person whom you not working for

"And you are" I asked him

~

Mbali's POV

My babies are growing and healthy too, I've got nothing to worry about . I decided to resign from Khulani's company

I can't work around him in fact I don't want anything to do with him its a pity I have children with him

Out of the relationship I had with him this children are the only real things I got from him since the love was fake not to forget the marriage

Zakes told me about a position opened at his company and I'm a perfect match since the position he has for me requires the skills of what I studied in varsity

I took his offer but I asked him to give me a few months before coming to work because my babies are too young, they need their mother so he then hired a temporal person to work

I received a call from a private number but I decided not to answer it . you wanna talk to me don't use private numbers

The person tried calling me for the second time but u still ignored it and I repeat if you wanna talk to me no private numbers

Camilla is staying a my apartment saying she needs her own space. That one has a boyfriend who is driving her mad but that's a good thing because he takes proper good care of her

I just hope he isn't pretending like some men I know.

I must say Khulani has made me hate all men I don't even think I will ever fall in love again not get hurt again. I'll pick my broken heart up sew it together and place it in a cage, only my children deserve it and no man

I can't say I'm happy nor sad that Khulani signed

those papers . he didn't even waste time, I give it to him to pretend to not want to get divorced with him haaai xem I guess I'm not meant to be in this love game

I still haven't changed my mind about the custody thing. I think its better my children grow up knowing their father rather than not knowing him at all . I can't punish them for their father's fake love

I received a call from a private number again and I guess its still the same person. This person doesn't get the message that I won't answer his or her calls

[3/12, 23:08] Lynne: Insert 46

~

2 months later

I still can't believe that I am really divorced to Mbali

and I have found out who forged my signature just that I am only waiting for the right time to deal with her

I don't know how her head works. I have warned her about such things. I told her about what will happen if Mbali divorce me and she just didn't care at all coz she went ahead and forged my damn fucken signature

What kind of a wife is she to even forge her husband's signature haai she isn't one to be trusted at all. She has even shaken the love I have for her even dropped some feelings for her

I will never in my life trust her with some things. If she can forge my signature for her own reason who knows what next she would do

Anyway enough about her. I've been going to Mbali's place to see my children yes she has moved out

from her mother's house

Sometimes I would go in hopes that she will stop being cold towards me

Ever loved someone who doesn't want anything to do with you that even when you talk to them they just give you straight answers like fine, ok, alright, yeah, sure etc

I have messed up in such a way that she doesn't even accept any money coming from she says I'd rather buy whatever I want to buy for my kids than give her the money to do it

She doesn't want anything from me she has even sated it clear that when I come to her house I shouldn't think of any funny business

She doesn't even allow me to touch her it has gone far as to she will leave the room I'm in

She would go sit outside or lock herself in her room until I'm done spending time with my children

Today was one of the days I want to see my children so I texted her and she just replied with ok

You see what I was telling you about she even told me that I should only text her when I'm coming over to see the children and just get straight to the point

That's how bad she hates me. I know I've done her wrong but this... Never mind

I drove to her house and knocked at the door

She opened the door and let me in. She seemed to be in a very good mood. She led me to the sitting room where the children were

She has been on her phone ever since I arrived . doesn't even want to talk to me

I regret what I did to her it was very stupid and selfish of me to say what I said to her after she healed my baby girl

She has been glowing ever since she left me. I know she always glow but this time its worse I wonder who is making her gkoe this much something I wasn't able to do

To tell you the truth I never meant everything I said to her about why I married her I was just feeling guilty that my relationship with her has affected Thembeke

I never wanted to hurt her but I guess I can't handle two wives making them happy together with no bad blood in between

I wanted to make Thembeke happy but I never wanted to make Mbali angry

I don't even know how that rubbish managed to escape my mouth. Mbali has been nothing but good to me even healed Thembeke's daughter while she knew how much Thembeke hated her

She's such a blessing sent from the above and I

allowed the devil to interfere and make me lose it

Ever since i came to know that Thembeke is the one who signed those stupid divorce papers yes you heard me right they are just stupid, nonsense, rubbish, shit and all

So yeah ever since I came to know about the forging thing I grew some hatred for her

I still love her but not like I used to

We are not even staying in the same house anymore I only go there to see my baby girl who has grown to such a chubby girl, who would have thought that the tiny premature Nkosazana will grow this big just like her younger sister Amanda

They are such beautiful, gorgeous, cute, adorable, amazing, wonderful, beautiful, beautiful and more beautiful and not to forget how beautiful they are fuck they are just so beautiful

Yeah those are my girls

Just by thinking about them brings a smile to my face. Lately they are the only people who makes me feel better, I mean all my children all the four of them
Fuck I'm such a lucky man I have 2 girls and 2 boys I just don't have anything to complain about and I can say once upon a time god was by my side

Dear old man if you can heat me now please bring back my into my life

Okay okay about Thembeke. That woman just makes me sick. Every time I see her I feel my beast waking up but thank God I always manage to calm it down or else my dear baby girl would be motherless as we speak

As long as me and Mbali don't get along I also don't want to get along with Thembeke and she already knows that

I've wronged her big time by taking Mbali as my second wife without her permission like the traditional rules says

I've hurt her in such a way that I won't be able to mend her heart but what she has just done is something that has made me not regret marrying Mbali and to even think that I mistreated Mbali because of her is such an insult

My beast my FUCKEN beast isn't at ease, it keeps me up all night. I can't even get enough sleep because every time I close my eyes for some few hours I would just see myself being ripped by some shadow and wake up breathing heavily and sweating whenever I'm about to see whose behind the shadow , I can't even sleep for 3 fucken hours and bab'Khumalo says there's nothing he can do to help me because he says I have brought it upon myself he can't even tell me what I have done to cause this

....

"Umm Mbali" I said

She doesn't answer because she is so glued to her phone with a huge smile which I wish I was the one behind that smile

"Mbali" I say a little bit louder and that's when she hears me

I could see her smile fading bit by bit while she's looking at me

"Yes" she says

That's how she talks to me this days, only giving me straight answers and it hurts

"I was thinking" I said

"About the kids" she said

"What if its not about them" I say trying my luck

"Then don't bother yourself telling me" she says
taking her attention back to her phone

I could hear the sound of the game she has opened

"Mbali please" I say

"No Khulani, I've already told you that the only thing
connecting me with you are the babies only just like
when you married me because of the babies" she
said brushing what I said to her making me feel
worse than i already am

"I'm sorry Mbali, I never meant w..."

"Please Khulani not again. Don't make me hire someone who would be around when you come to see the kids so I can't be in the same room with you" she said

FUCK, I so hate myself right now

"Mbali I'm not the one who signed the divorce papers" I said and she just chuckled

"Do you see fool written on my forehead" she said

"Mbali I'm not lying to you. You know very well that I never wanted to sign those papers" I said

I don't know why I'm about to tell her this but I just feel like she deserve to know

"Khulani who could have possibly sign those papers if you didn't " she said throwing her phone to the sofa next to the one she's sitting on

I stood up and went to sit next to her and held her hand and to my luck she let's me

"Mbali baby, I love you I've never stopped loving you. I loved you from the very first day you started working for me" I said

"Manzini, sweet words don't work for me" she said and I know it by now that sweet words are just a waste if time to her thus days

And she called me Manzini which means she's...

"Baby. I love you and I would never wish to divorce you no matter what we go through" I say to her and

she looks straight into my eyes like she's reading whether I'm telling her the truth

"It's no use talking about that now because its over between me and you Khulani" she say

"But baby I want you to know that this divorce thing is just fake because I'm not the one who signed it" I say

"What are you trying to say exactly Khulani" she say

"All I'm trying to say is that no divorce has taken place, you are still my wife Mrs Manzini" I say running my hand up to her cheek and I could see the love she still has for me but she doesn't want to entertain what she feels for me she is still angry at me

"Khulani please" she says I could feel it in her voice that I'm making her weak

She wants me just as much as I want her but I can have her especially in front of the kids

"Baby you are my wife" I say pecking her cheek

I could hear her breathing heavily

"Baby" I say

"Mmh" she say with her eyes closed

I place my head on her neck and give it a wet kiss and she moans

~

I don't know how this Mbali still manages to drive Khulani this crazy even after she wants nothing to do with him

Now look my dear husband wants nothing to do with me he can't even look me in the eye and when he does he would just have a disgusted face

I disgust my husband all because of Mbali sometimes I just feel like strangling her to death.

Khulani no longer stays with me because he knows that i am behind the divorce happening. He is punishing me in such a hard a way

Ngobese has not called me ever since that day.

I don't know why Khulani can't find it in his heart to forgive me for what I've done like I have forgiven him

for the Mbali thing so he should also forgive me

He cheated on me fucked Mbali raw then come back and pretend like he has done wrong

He went behind my back and marry herwoman

expect me to be calm about it but when I do something bad like he did he just goes all angry at me

~

There's this girl at work who has just joined us recently

She has managed to steal my heart but she's playing hard to get not that I've made my move on her

One day just one I'll make her my wife

"What are you saying" She says

"I am in love mommy and I can feel it in my heart that she's the one" I say

"Who is this girl you can't stop talking about" she ask

I love this girl but she can't see it. I've been letting out signals for her to see it but she doesn't

We've been texting and damn just even in texts she manages to get me hard not to mention her voice which drives me crazy

She has children but that doesn't mean I shouldn't go for her right? She's divorced so she is a single woman

I never thought that I would fall for another girl after my baby mama ran away with her boyfriend and my

child

I tried searching for them but I couldn't find them until one day when my friend told me about seeing my child at some creche so I went and fetch her but when I was about to take her with me her mother and her boyfriend came in and threatened me

Once I manage to win this lady's heart and marry her, I will start looking for my child again

[3/12, 23:09] Lynne: Insert 47

~

Here I was moaning to Khulani's wet kisses

I've always tried by my best to avoid him preventing this from happening. I pushed him off me while trying to bring back my breathing back to normal

I always made sure to keep myself busy when he is

around. I still love this man with all my heart even after how stupid he acted only because of the love he is blinded with

I don't want to find myself giving in to him because that will just bring me back into his and this time around I won't play happy families with Thembeke if she's still bitter

I still do not believe that he is not the one who signed the divorce papers, he is just trying his luck on me

I can't even believe that he would stoop this low and lie about his own signature

"Stop this Khulani" I said with my soft voice because of the wetness between my legs

I want him so bad but I just can't have him he is no longer my husband and an affair is not what I want. He has a wife whom he loves so dearly that he

would insult me because of

"I know you want it as much as you want me" he says

I hate the way he knows how I feel and that's what made him break me that much. I can't let him fool me with the love ways

I tried getting myself together coz lord help I might end having him right here in front of the kids

I reminded myself of how he treated me because of Thembeka and Nkosazana, he called me a witch because they are the only things that matter to him

That just rose the anger within me and I put on a serious face, I can't let Khulani do as he please with me

One minute he loves the other minute I'm a witch the

other minute he marries jiki jiki he married me because of pregnancy. Nah I'm not a door mat

"Stop fooling yourself and this better not happen next time" I say

I'm really serious because if it does I will have him coming with maThandi when coming to see the kids

"Baby.."

"No don't baby me. Your babies are right there (pointing at the kids) the other one is with her mother" I said and I could see the hurt in his face but that doesn't compare to the way he has hurt me

"Mbali things doesn't have to change between us or better yet let's fix things" he said and I just chuckled

"Hahaha so you want me back, you want this witch back into your life then guess what buti this witch

has more important people she can bewitch and you are not in the list" I said getting up

"You are not a witch" he said with his eyes closes

"That's not what you the time i 'tired killing' your precious baby" I said

"I'm sorry I didn't mean every word I said" he said and I could see in his face that he is really sorry

Nah I don't, its just all in my mind. This man never loved me he only married me for his kids, did I seem to be desperate to have a husband that he just had to treat me like rubbish

"You've fooled me once Khulani and it won't happen again. You have your precious wife whom you married out of love so please leave me alone" I said and he just kept quiet and looked deep into my eyes

Then took a long sigh closing his eyes and when he opened them they were blood shot red

They are so red like a person trying to keep in their own ears but with him it was different you could see from his facial expression that he wasn't about to cry

He got up and kissed this children's cheeks and said his goodbyes to them

"Don't worry the next time I come I will bring maThandi with me because I know that I will not be able to hold myself anymore. I don't wanna end up doing t... Yeah I'll bring maThandi with me, stay safe" he says before going out

He wasn't himself but I'm just glad that he will now leave me alone, yeah alone as in not talking about "us"

After I heard his car driving out I took out my phone and continued chatting with Siya short for Siyabonga

He is a man I met at work. He is such a lovely guy, kind and friendly

He is also handsome but not those Khulani kinda handsome

Damn here I do it again always comparing Siya with Khulani and he doesn't like it

He be doing things and I be like "just like how Khulani does it" and he would get angry and ask me who is Khulani but I would just say no one

I'm having a hard time to forget about him especially when he is up in my house almost every single day

I wonder how Thembeke must be feeling about him coming her

My mother babysits the kids when I'm at work but I'll

soon need a nanny because she is now huge and will pop any time so yeah

'Hey beautiful' a text comes through from Siya and smile curve on my lips.this guy though. He has been sending me signals about he feels about me but I would just act as if I don't see it

He wants me he tells me hawu

"Siya" I reply as I don't know what ti say to him since I can't bring myself into flirting with him

It just doesn't feel alright with me.

"Are you busy today" he asks coz he know that I took a 1 day leave

"Nah I'm not why" I reply

"I was thinking that we could do dinner"

Yeah he has been asking me a lot to those but t I would just turn him down

I can't go out to eat dinner at some restaurants with some men especially a man who is not my husband or baby daddy

Not that I still want Khulani but I just don't feel it right coz my babies are still young to sleep without their mother by their side

"Nah dinner can't do"

"Ah come on what could be the problem?" He asks coz I'm sure this is the fourth time I turn down his offer

My kids come first

"There's no problem just don't have a nanny" I reply

Yes I'm telling the truth I don't have a nanny but even if I did I just can't bring myself to go out for dinner late at night leaving my children nah I can't

All the people from work know that I knock off at exactly 16:00 and I just drive straight to my mom's house and fetch my children

I have promised myself that I will not come back home after 17:30 that how important my kids are to me

"You always don't have a nanny, come on girl. Alright how about you come to my house in that way you'll be able to bring your kids along with you"

That's a no no. My babies are not going to any man's house, that I don't agree with xem

I just switched off my phone without responding to his message. Why can't this man see that I'm not up for dinner with him or any man. Lunch is what I can do and nothing else

~

I don't know what's wrong with me but I can feel it that I'm not myself

One minute the beast is trying to take control and one minute I have a pounding headache

I stop the car by the side of the road and took a deep breath

I took a bottled water and drank it to make me feel better but it just made worse

I can feel my body changing slowly meaning the beast has now taken over and I try by all means to fight it back to it's cage but it is stronger than other days

It groans out loud making sure that I'm still part of it
and aware of everything it does

Luckily there are no cars passing by otherwise nx nx

I look into the car mirror and I see my face hard as a
dry cement

"Fuck no this can't be happening not now" I say to
myself but then I get another feeling that there's
something that is happening to me and it's not the
beast

I turn to the mirror again and my face has changed
to one of an evil look which was dark dark red with
horns, and teeth from the nose

"Fuck how can one have teeth in the nose" I say to
myself but the words do not come out right as I'm

growing vampire teeth in my mouth

I feel my body getting bigger than its normal self but something is fighting it from doing so

My shirt gets torn and jiki jiki I'm back to my normal self just like that

This something that has never happened to me before

I take my phone in attempt to call bab'Khumalo coz he might know what is happening to me

As I take my phone into my hands it just melt like it has been thrown into a fire. I look at my hands and they seem fine, I bring them to face so I can feel them but they are too cold to burn a phone

I take a deep sigh with my eyes closed

"What witchcraft is happening to me" I say to myself

because what just happened is not what my beast would do

My gut tells me that something bad is about to happen to me but I just ignore it and start the engine and begin driving back home

Before I know it I'm driving on a route I don't know and I don't even know how this happened

I turn my head and look back but there's no road

I drive forward while watching the back and something I never thought existed happened

As I drive forward the road also cuts itself in such a way that there's no turning back and my heart started beating fast

"What's the hell is this shit" I said knowing very well that there's no one except for me in this car

I started increasing the speed driving as fast as I can without even looking back

This must be a nightmare and ti worse it all I've been driving for 3 hours now and I haven't come across any car and road don't seem to come to an end

A naked man jumped out of nowhere to the middle of the road and tried stopping the car but the breaks just seemed to fail me

I was now near the man when when suddenly a the man disappeared just like that and a wolf was just lying down where the Man was standing

"Wait a minute this wolf looks familiar" I say as the car was not stopping and I tried turning sides but it wasn't working at all

The car hit the wolf and flipped like it has just hit another car

I was now on the air when the car was busy rolling

on the air and I was busy shouting for help forgetting that there was no one

Narrator

The car landed and rolled and threw Khulani out and continued rolling until it wasn't recognize.. It got squashed into a box that you will never even believe when people tell you that its a car

People were watching the scene with their eyes wide opened not forgetting their jaws

The police and ambulance arrived and luckily they found Khulani outside the car and his face was hurt beyond repair Lol

They took him to the ambulance as the police were busy asking people about what happened

"It looks like something was chasing him because he

came in a total blast of speed. Ge lost control of the car and flipped the car then came down on road and bumped up and rolled in the air until it came back down and rolled to there (pointing) and threw him out while rolling. It was a very scary scene" the man says with the media busy

The ambulance rushed with him to the hospital because his pulse was slowing fading

~

I was also at the scene and I got to see that it was Khulani who was involved in the car accident even though his face has been hurt that you can't even tell who it is but I know him

I followed the ambulance to the hospital and told them that I'm his wife. Yeah they don't know so its cool

I was so worried that I even got in my knees and started praying

"Dear father please protect him, you can't take him so soon. You brought him to this earth so he can meet me his soul mate and yes I know that you didn't make it easier for him to find me that's why you first put us in a lot of trials making him marry other woman so you can see how much I love him

Father I come unto you and beg you to not give up yet

I know we have took such a long time to find each other and be a couple but father load don't take him when I am finally sure that he is mine

I know that I'm his chosen one just as he is my chosen one

In life we tend to do things without knowing that we are sinning

We tend to not follow the right path you have shown

us

We tend to be ignorant

We tend to sin while we are aware that we are sinning

We tend to rush into things while we know that only God's timing is the right one

Dear father I come unto you and ask you to forgive me for all my sins if you are punishing him because of them

We know that you have sent your son to come and die for our sins but that doesn't give us any right to sin in the name of your son

Please fight his battle, let come back to me work your miracles on him

I believe you will heal him as u declare healing into his life

Amen"

~

"No man Zungu something bad has happened I can feel it"

"What is it Khumalo"

"The ancestors are not saying anything but I can see an evil force cloud hanging in Khulani's head"

"What. No Khumalo do something help my son"

"There's nothing I can do . the ancestors are even denying to show me where he is. They are just quiet like they don't even exist"

"This is bad"

"And my feeling tells me something bad has happened to Khulani but I just don't know what could have happened to him"

~

I've been watching the news and what I've seen is just shocking

A car had an accident can you believe it

It was only a one car accident apparently the driver was driving so recklessly and he is now fighting for his life at the hospital

His car has turned into something unrecognizable. Even his family won't be able to recognize his car which is bad because no one of his family will know that he was involved in a car accident and I've heard his face hurt so terrible that he can't be recognize

[3/12, 23:09] Lynne: Insert 48

~

"Then let's go to Mbali I'm sure her beast will be able to connect with his and take us there"

"You are right but where do we even start looking for her"

"For a seer like you I can think you are blind, that girl

is bound with our ancestor and I'm sure they can show us where she is"

Bab'Khumalo tried connecting with the ancestors and lucky for them they shown the way to where Mbali is so they drove there

...

"How may help you" Mbali says as Khulani:s elders took a sit

"We are looking for Khulani" they say

It was already late

"Hawu didn't he come back home coz he left here some time ago" Mbali says

"No my daughter. He has not come back and we have a feeling he is in trouble"

"Oh"

"We were hoping you would tell us where he is"

"Just like I told you he left here a while ago so I don't know where he is"

"Should we tell her about the beast" bab'Zungu whispered to bab'Khumalo

"No"

"Umm makoti, we would like you to help us find him because wherever he is he's in danger" they said

~

Bab'Ngobese

As I thought I would never get to Thembeke's husband because he was still entitled to his second

wife

The got divorced and the anger she has towards him has made her best to give up on him giving me a chance to make a move

I know I told Thembeke that I will leave her and her husband alone but that's because he was still married to his second wife. She was the only person stopping me from harming Khulani so now there's nothing that will stop me

If Thembeke thinks I will just let her go away just like that without even paying me then she has thought wrong and has another thing coming her way

After I slept with her I've been having nothing but bad luck

It turns out I wasn't supposed to fuck her I guess this dick took over and made me ignore what the

ancestors say now my master has made sure that I don't have any clients until I make Thembeke pay the money she owe us

Life has been difficult for me since my powers no longer work they only work to destroy Thembeke and I don't know how the master has manage to do that

I would do anything to get back my powers and I've heard that if I get to fuck her again I will get more powerful

I sent my would to kill Khulani the last time and managed to do just so but that wife of his and her beast sensed it and came and brought him back to life

That one is danger to me I'm just glad that she doesn't know about her powers yet or else she would destroy me within a blink of an eye

But Thembeka is the only person whom I can get to and now that Khulani is angry at her it made things easier for me because he won't be here to satisfy her sexual needs and that will just give me time to get more powers

Yes I did a thing or two so that Khulani can be involved in that accident

His beast wasn't giving me any chance but hey thanks to my muti I managed to capture it since it was so weak from losing its chosen one

"Great timing Ngobese great timing" I say to myself as I am watching him fighting for his life on that hospital bed

He is in ICU just imagine how it would be easy for me to finish him off but nah he is not the target here I just wanted to show Thembeka not to mess with me

She will now think thrice before talking to me like I'm some rubbish she took from the bin

She must respect me. I want her to regret ever insulting my medicine. The medicine she was so desperate to use that she even gave her pussy as payment .

~

Mbali

Its been a week now and Khulani hasn't come to see his children this is just unlike him. He never went a week without coming to see them I guess the conversation we had the last time he came didn't sit well with him that's why he has chosen abandon his children mxm so much for being a father

Oh yeah his father and bab'Khumalo came the other day to ask me about his whereabouts and I just told them the truth which is I don't know where he went so they asked for my help but I could see that there's something they are not telling me

I mean how can I help them when I have already told them that I don't know where their son was but hey I just kept quiet and help them look for the father of my children since they say that they can sense that he is in danger wherever he is. I'm only doing all this for him

They put on fire and had me to just tie a cloth around my body and a doek on my head. I really must say that I didn't feel comfortable but something in me told me that I can trust them

There's a strong bond between me and them or maybe its because I was once their daughter in law

Anyway bab'Khumalo did some weird things that I cannot even begin to describe them since they were even scarring me but as long they are doing it for the safety of my children's father I'll just have to be strong and do as they say

After 2 hours of bab'Khumalo doing the same thing over and over he gave up and looked at us with a look that just explain itself

I was ordered to go and change back to my clothes and I did just that then came back to hear of the results that I think I already know because of how their faces are

I sat across them , I still had a doek on my head. I still have respect for them since they have not done me any wrong but their son is the one who has

"Umm.." I said not knowing how to cut the silence

with a knife

"Umm makoti we have tried our best but the ancestors are blank and don't want to reveal anything" they said before leaving

I could see that something was bothering them but I just couldn't bring myself to ask them so I let them go just like that. I don't understand what's happening with me

A few days before Khulani went missing I felt connected to him like the time we were still husband and I wife but when I finally divorced him something in me changed

I no longer feel connected to him. I used to feel when he is trouble but now nah I feel nothing. I just hope he is fine wherever he is and he needs to come back because the kids miss him

They would sometimes cry non stop and that never happened when he used to come visit the but now that he hasn't they ain't at ease

I received a call from Siya, I have been avoiding him since I've come to know that Khulani is missing even decided to work from home. I'm only worried because I don't want my kids to be fatherless while their is still alive or not because of me

I feel responsible for him being missing and to top i bumped into Thembeke at the mall and she was all up in my face telling me of how I have now used my witchcraft to take her husband AGAIN

Aparantly I have bewitched him to run away from home. Busy telling me of how.much I have ruined her family once

She was like "we have been so happy with you out of

our lives it's a petty he never fight for the custody of his kids coz they are the only people who have done this to him. If he had fight for them we would have been living with them and he wouldn't have to come to your place giving you a chance to bewitch and that's what you did or maybe even killed him"

She was all up in my face throwing all kinds of insults

It went from being a witch to a murderer within seconds and I must say I was so hurt, my hurt was torn into pieces not even Khulani's words have hurt me like she did

She embarrassed me in front of people and made me a laughing stock

She has made me feel so heartless made me feel like I'm somehow responsible for all this

That's the real reason I have decided to work from

home because I just couldn't handle the nasty stares I got from my colleagues

Some even gossiping behind my back. I once caught some of them saying

"She's such a homewrecker and she couldn't even defend herself from the real wife because she knows that everything Thembeke said was true"

Apparently someone took a video of what was happening at the mall and posted it online so I'm just the talk of the city, province, country, continent, the world and the whole universe

A text came through my phone. I took it and my screenlock has displayed to me that I have 50 missed calls and 20 messages

I haven't answered any calls since yesterday

I check the caller and its all from Siya since yesterday

I check the messages and they are all from him. I wonder what's up with this man. Why can't he get it when someone doesn't want to talk to him. Why does he have to force things.

He has confessed his love for me a the day before yesterday when he came to drop off some papers which needed my signature and I told him how exactly I feel about him. I told him that I don't feel anything for him and to me he is just a colleague and a friends and that's all I even went as far as telling him that there will never be an "us", don't blame me the guy was just pushing so hard that he even went to the extent of telling me that I'm a divorced woman and that my so called ex husband will never come back especially to me can you believe it

I just deleted all his messages without reading them and blocked his number and sent a text to Zakes

telling him that I don't want any work related thing that will concern me around Siya and he didn't ask much since there were some interns who have applied for some jobs so they will be doing the bringing important papers

~

2 months later

Thembeke

Khulani has been missing for months now and no one seems to know where he is. We've tried looking for him and I even thought that he might be the one involved in that terrible accident but then when I asked about the man I came to find out that he has a wife so he is definitely not my Khulani

I know that I have done him wrong by signing those

divorce papers but u did that for us

I wanted us to live happy without any third wheel but he just couldn't allow that

I told him to fight for his children's custody but he just threatened to kill me and turned what I said the other way around threatening to fight for Nkosazana's custody and that's how he managed to make me shut my mouth

I have been hurt when I saw him coming to see Nkosazana but never said a word about me and him. I just thank god that I'm still his wife and that's proof enough that he still loves me. He is just angry so he will come around but that will only happen if ge comes back

My phone rang and I answered without checking the caller ID

"Hello"

"Yes maManzini ninjani" (how are you) he says

Even if I were to be woken up from a deep sleep I would never forget his horrible voice which always manages to ruin my day. He couldn't even wait till midday to call me

"U funani" (what do you want) I ask him. I don't want him to bit around the bushes since he seem to like that

"The other day you hang up the call on me and I taught you a lesson and a few months ago you insulted my work and I taught you another lesson so you are just hard headed or you are just a slow learner" he says

What does he mean by he taught me another lesson. Wait the time I hang up the call on me he tried killing

Khulani and he said Mbali is the one who saved him

And now what could he have done. Could it be that the man involved in the accident is Khulani. No it can't be him because he was identified by his wife

Oh gosh what did this man do to my husband

~

Khulani had just gained his consciousness and was moved to a normal ward and Palesa was there

They were now sitting on the bed looking at each other while Palesa had her fingers crossed that Khulani must not chase her away. No words were exchanged and Khulani was starting to feel uncomfortable with the stares he got from Palesa

"Who are you"

Palesa was surprised because she was thinking he would throw her out the minute he realize its her

"What do you mean"

"I said who are you and what am I doing here"

"Are you saying you forgot me"

He looked at her with a serious look. Have you ever seen a person who always has a straight lookx yeah I know Khulani always had one but this time its even worse and even scary

"How can I forget someone I don't even know"

A smile creep on Palesa's mouth

"Let me call the doctor"

she got up and searched for the doctor and she came back with him

...

"I'm sorry to say this ma'am but he has amnesia, he has forgotten everything about himself even the people around him" the doctor says to Palesa and her heart dances with joy

She went back to the ward and got in but Khulani was in the bathroom taking a shower so she got on her knees and prayed

"Dear father I come on my knees before you today to thank you. I knew you would never forsake me blah

blah Amen "

Khulani came back from the bathroom fully clothed and just then the doctor came in with forms

"I've got good news" he says and Khulani just looked at him sending chillies on the doctor's spine

Yeah that's how his look gets people scared

Khulani raised his one eyebrow to the doctor and that was just his way of asking him to continue

"I'm discharging him" he says and hands the forms to them to sign

Palesa signed them and the doctor went out leaving him to get ready to go

Yeah he had some new clothes which Palesa

brought for him while he was in coma

She had her hopes high that he would make it alive
and indeed he made it

"So who are you"

"I'm your wife, Palesa"

"How come I don't know you and where's your ring"

"We were involved in an accident a few months ago
and I lost my ring but I recovered sooner than you"

"Oh"

As Khulani was getting ready Palesa was busy on
her phone booking some plane tickets and she only
get tickets for the next day and she was cool with it

since she has to pack their bags

So she took him to her house and left him there while she goes shopping for him

Happy Christmas Eve to everyone

Love y'all

[3/12, 23:10] Lynne: Insert 49

~

3 years later

....

Khulani is not yet back and I'm now becoming more worried about him. My children are missing their father and he missed out on the special moments of

Hus children's life.

He never got to hear their first word never got to witness their first step. And the more they grow is the more they look like him except for Amanda who decided to go all north and look like mommy

If Khulani doesn't want to be in his children's life all because I don't want him back then he is one hella selfish man. I mean what wrong have the children done to him plus if my presence wasn't going to work for him then we would have come up with an arrangement just so he doesn't get to see me but hey who cares now because he decided to leave without even saying a goodbye

I was busy getting ready for my date. My children are now 3 years and a few months so yeah.

After doing everything I go out leaving my munchies

with their nanny

Yes I have hired a nanny for them so since mom has my younger brother to look after. I never thought that I would have a sibling in my life, yeah I do have siblings from my dad's side but not from my mother. Baby Lethu is so cute he looks just like me and a little bit of Zakes and I must say Zakes is a happy man

I arrived at the restaurant and found him waiting for me. I must say he is such a handsome man I just hope he is not married. He has been asking me out for a month now and I've been declining his invite until I decided to go out with him I mean its not like I'm married anymore so yeah

He stood up and hugged me then open the chair for me. Oh he is such a gentleman. I never got to go out on dates with Khulani. Come to think of it we rushed into things, we didn't even give each other a chance to see whether we are right for each other we just

went straight into marriage and having kids now look at how things turned out

My advice to all the ladies out there is that never rush into marriage, leave your life to the fullest before wanting to become someone's wife and when you are ready to be a wife please make sure that you get to know your man in and out making sure he wants the same thing as you and lastly please don't allow to become a second wife. Ask me all about it and I won't mind sitting down explaining to you why I'm saying this just so you don't make sure he same mistake I did

We have ordered out food and it arrived so we were busy having a conversation.

"Oh come on stop lying Mike" I say as I am laughing. Oh gosh Mike is a funny man, he is busy making me laugh like a mad person making everyone to turn and look at us some even smiling at us and some giving

me nasty stares. I just wish they knew how I don't give a fuck about how their stares. I have went through rough and hurtful things so stares don't kill me

"I'm telling you the truth, I was running down the street while naked"

He is busy telling me about his youth life. Some true things and some are lies just like this one he is talking about now

"So are you telling me that your mother made run down the street in broad daylight while naked just because she head rumors that you got another girl pregnant which happened to be a lie" I say as I'm busy laughing my ass off

"You are laughing, mmh you don't know my mother wena"

I continued laughing

"She was like 'yah wena Mike u tseba le go yimisa bana ba batho, ke tlo go rotha gore awo se papa weni o ngwana'" (yah Mika you now know how to impregnate people, I will teach you that you are still a child not an elder) he says imitating a woman's voice which I guess is his mother's supposed to be voice

He sounded so gayish and that made laugh even more louder while I could see that he is just telling me pure lies , lies with capital letters LIES

After we were done we stood up and he just decided to hug me right inside the restaurant making me face the door. It was already dark outside thank God the nanny is sleeping over or else I don't know what would have happened to my children.

Mike broke the hug and attempted to kiss me but I just pushed his face away from me as my eyes are now glued at the door.

I can't believe what I'm seeing. I rubbed my eyes because I thought they were deceiving me but I looked again there he was standing with a woman who had his hand wrapped all over hers. They were busy talking with a waiter

Someone tapped my back and turned just to be met with an angry Siya

"So all this time you were declining to have a date with me just because you are busy shagging this man" he says pointing at Mike and Mike just folded his arms and looked at Siya without saying a word

Mike is a calm man he doesn't entertain nonsense. I

mean look at how calm and cool he is while Siya is busy insulting him so men would've now punched his silly face

"Please Siya" I say as he was now blabbering so much nonsense about me since he saw how Mike doesn't give a fuck about what he has to say about him he even sat down and watched this drama king busy causing unnecessary drama

"No Mbali. You always refused to go out with me oh I now see you were still fucking your baby daddy even though you are now divorced"

I gave him a hot slap. How can he disrespect me like this especially in front of everyone. Couldn't he have waited for me to get out of this restaurant. I'm fed up with his nonsense

I turned to look at the door where I saw him but the

lady was busy pulling him out. He just gave me one look then went out with her. He couldn't even come and say hi to me. He acted like he doesn't know me, the look he had even proved that he doesn't know me at all

I felt tears dropping in my cheeks and heard Siya getting a punch from Mr calm Mike

"You are such a loser. How you even say what you have just to a woman this just shows how childish you are. It is a great thing that she never gave you a chance. Let's go Mbali" he said pulling me out of the club to his car

"I'm sorry about what happened inside"

"No its fine. It wasn't your fault anyway" I said and just wiped my tears off and I just smiled at him

"Let me accompany you to your car" he said and then walked besides me as he has began his funny stories

I would mind staying with him all day listening to his funny self. We got to my car and we hugged then he left to his car

As I was about to start the engine something caught my eye. The car parked next to me.. The lady was busy kissing him and he was kissing her back even pulling her hair in a sexy way

Why am I suddenly jealous? No this can't be happening, I can't become jealous of him and his life with whomever he wants to be with. I started the car and drove before the jealous drags me out of the car and make me cause a scene

I got home and found my kids sleeping peacefully

and the nanny in her room also sleeping so I just went and joined them and sleep with a heavy heart

I have to move on from him like he has already moved on. He was only waiting for me to make it clear for him that I don't want him anymore so he can just move on. Why is it so hard for me to move on

Every time I meet a man I just have to compare him with Khulani. Why can't he get out of my mind so I can move on. When I think of moving on I just feel like I'm betraying our love and that's the only thing stopping me from dating.

Yes I might be going out on dates with men which has only been Mike but I never think of dating them. I'm just getting to know him and be friends with him

I have to get rid of the remaining feelings I have for

him. I can't keep on hoping that he will fight for us, he has abandoned his children the only thing important in his life so what makes me think that he will come back for me

I went to bed with a heavy heart and I was woken up in the middle of the night by a ringing phone.

I answered the call without checking who was calling

"Yes"

"Oh hey"

"Mike. Why are you calling me so late"

"I was just calling to check if you arrived safe"

"As you can hear there was no need for you to call"

"Oh umm sorry for disturbing your sleeping beauty "
he hang up the call

"Eish" I say as I wake up and sit straight on the bed
and call him back

I was so rude to him while he is just being nice to me.
Aarg why am I letting Khulani do this to me huh? I
was fine while he was still "missing"

I was doing so Fucken damn fine. I hang up the call
before he can even answer and just cry

"Why Khulani, why can't I burry my feelings for you" I
say as I'm holding on to my dear pillow

My phone rings and it is Mike calling me

"Hello" I say with hick up

"Mbali, why are you crying ? Are you okay?" He says making me cry more

I don't even know why I'm crying for Khulani. A man who doesn't care about his own damn children I bet he hasn't forgotten about Nkosazana and still goes to see her oh I forgot he lives with her and Thembeke

Why do my children have to go through the same thing I went through during my childhood time. I never meant for out separation to also separate my kids from their father

"Please come" I hang up the phone before he can even say anything

I find myself sending him a location of address since he doesn't know where I live

After an hour or so of thinking of how Khulani is a real definition of 'Men are trash'

He is such a disgrace to all men . him and my father are just one and a same thing the difference is my father never went into polygamy he was just a manwhore and for Khulani I don't even have words to say about him

A call comes through

"I'm outside the gate"

I take the remote keys and open the gate for him then heard to the front door and open for him

He got inside and I find myself crying in his arms and he is busy brushing my back hushing me but that just makes me crying even more as his hard hands reminds me of how Khulani's hands used to do wonders to me

"Hey hey calm down" he says as we are now seated on the sofa

He takes out a napkin from his trouser and wipe my tears with it

"Talk to me Mbali. What's bothering you"

"I miss him" I say

I never thought after the divorce I will miss Khulani

"Who"

"My husband" I say

Yes I have told Mike that I'm a divorcée, I mean I don't want men to fall for a fake me

"Sshhh everything will be fine" he says as he tries comforting me

I start laughing at myself

"Why are you now laughing" Mike says surprised at the period of change

"Why am I even crying for that man, I mean we are divorced, I divorced him coz he doesn't deserve me" I say and Mike just stares at me

I went up and got to the kitchen and come back with two glasses and a bottle of wine

We start drinking as I feel myself getting tipsy

We are busy talking about how relationships doesn't favor us

The next thing I know we are halfway the third bottle of wine and drunk as fuck. One minutes we are kissing and I'm leading him to my room closing the door behind him

...

~

We are now back to South Africa since my husband has a business meeting here. Yes you heard me right my husband

I am so proud of myself

God is really by my side. We were at the restaurant to have dinner after he was done with his meeting. As we got to the restaurant we bumped into one of my old friends who is now a waitress at the restaurant at first she couldn't recognize me since I had my face changed that's why Mbali couldn't recognize me

And oh I made the doctor to give Khulani his old face back since it the face I fell for but it is now becoming a threat because Mbali recognized that it is him

The minute I saw her staring at us is when u decided that ee should leave, at least the deal was made and we are heading back to Australia baby tomorrow morning.

I have so many his at Australia who were becoming a threat to my marriage oh and not to forget that I

got married to Khulani at one of the courts there

I even changed his name from Khulani Manzini to Wistney Davids and I'm still Palesa just that I'm now a Davids

We were now in the hotel making out. Damn girls my man can fuck he has me screaming his name

After 3 long rounds I found myself running to bathroom and throw up in the toilet

Wistney is just standing at the door watching me throw up all the room service food I had. This has been happening for a while now and I just thought it's a bug but a bug can't go for 2 weeks I have to go and get checked at the doctor once we land back home

My baby is just standing there showing no emotions

I'm now used to it

He doesn't smile, doesn't even show to anyone if he is happy or sad, doesn't even talk too much, isn't romantic but as long as his sex game is on then I'm cool with everything

I get up and rinse my mouth. Then head back to the bedroom

"Baby" I say I have my head laid on his hard chest which is so fucken comfortable

"Mmh" he says

"Do you think something is wrong with me I mean I have been throwing up since we were still in Australia" I ask him

"We'll take you to the doctor" that's all he says before

we drift to sleep

I sometimes get bored with how he isn't active during a conversation

..

We were now in the plane heading back to Australia. I was just lying on his arm since I was feeling sleepy I felt his hand brushing my hair back. Wow that's a first

I opened my eye to check whether it is really him or its just my imagination coming into reality

Fuck, it is really him, I can't help but smile like retard I look up to him and he still maintain a straight face

but its cool I see he is improving him

We arrive and the guard drives us straight to the doctor which happens to be Wistney's friend

I was taken into his office and he did his thing, taking my blood for tests and taking my urine then place a stick in it

He then smiled at us

"Congratulations Mr and Mrs Davids, you are 1 months pregnant"

I can't believe my ears

"What" I say

"Yes you are 1 month pregnant and congratulations

man" he say as the fiat bump

Nothing can explain the happiness in me. I'm pregnant with Wistney's baby. I've only been sexual active with him since we got married so I'm definitely 100% sure that its his child

I turn to hug him and he hugs me back. For the first time since ee got married its now that he is smiling but only for two minutes then the smile is fine and Mr straight is back

Shit I'm a happy woman

[3/12, 23:10] Lynne: Finale

Insert 50

~

"Stop please stop" I stop him as he was about to enter me

I just can't stop all the memories I shared with Khulani, they just come in flooding like Dineo the FLOOD without expected. I don't know why it is so hard for me to just move on

I sometimes even regret divorcing him until I convince myself that I divorced him for a good reason just so I can feel better of myself

Mike stops and looks me straight in the eye with a concerned look before getting off me. I was expecting him to be angry at the fact that I wasted his time wearing the rubber and all but nah he was just cool but looking at me with another look now

His facial expression has drastically changed into one of a person who was watching a horror movie. I

can't even read what's in his mind and by the look on his face tells me that I should also get worried

"What's wrong Mike" I say as I'm now getting more worried by the second

"You are crying Mbali" he says in a scared way

Yes I'm crying. This man can't be real I mean what's wrong with crying

"Yes w.." He cuts me off

"Blood Mbali, you are crying blood" he says and I just laugh to how silly he is. I even forgot how much of a joker he is he even managed to keep a straight angry face

"Come on Mike its late for you to be joking with me" I say and I see him maintain a straight face which tells me that he is not joking so I wipe off my tears

and take a look at my hands just to see what Mike was telling me

My hands are covered in blood. More tears come gushing out as fear overcomes me. How can this happen? Is it even normal to cry blood. We've always joked about how ee don't care about when someone is crying because they are not crying blood but here I am crying blood

I clear my eyes with the back my hands and look back at my hands again just to witness that my eyes weren't deceiving me. Nothing like this has ever happened before

"Oh my gosh, what's happening with me" I say

"We better get you to a hospital" he says and that just feels so wrong to me

I feel like taking my phone and call Letty, she has

been such a good friend to me .

She has been there for me when I felt like the world has ended for me just because I didn't want to witness my children go through what I went through

~

I am a very happy man even though I do not show it physically

Something in me tells me that something is wrong with my wife and I just can't relate to the surname Davids

I'm a black man so how come I have an English name and surname

Why don't I have any family. I know Palesa said my parents disowned me because I chose her over them just because our love is everything to me but that just doesn't make any sense

Anyways I'll be expecting a little me within the next 8 months I just can't wait to hold him in my arms, it's a boy u can feel it

**

We sleeping with my hand on her tummy, she had her back on me

I close my eyes as I drift into dreamland hoping that I don't wake up wishing the next 2 hours like I always do

I don't know what's wrong with me but every time I close my eyes and sleep I'll just keep on having dreams of two women crying and begging me to come back and on the other side it 4 children playing 2 boys and 2 girls but I always wake up every time I get to see the women's face

Like I've said I wake for the second time now and I know this bothers my wife

She doesn't like it when I keep waking up like this disturbing her sleep

I don't want to sleep further away from her in the bed because I want to hold on to my baby but hey I should disturb their sleep so I walk to the couch and take a nap there

The dream comes again and this time I get to see the faces, I wake up sweating heavily and something comes in my mind

One of the woman I saw in my dream is the woman who I saw at the restaurant back in South Africa

I have to go back there because this seems like the only thing that will take me out of this confusing me and come to think about it, the look she gave me is a look that is given to a person you know but her was

a hurt one. Its like seeing me has hurt her

I wake up and take a shower in the spare room down stairs and take a small bag of clothes. I write a letter for my wife so she should get worried about me when she wakes up

My wife umm how do you write this kind of stuff anyways I'm writing this letter to tell you that I have found a solution to stop the dreams I have so see you when u get back please take care Wistney junior

From your husband

I place the letter in the side of her bed side then go out and drive to the airport where my pilot is already up and ready to fly me to SA

**

An hour later I book myself in one of the hotels near the restaurant

To my surprise u sleep like a peaceful baby. I feel like this is where I belong, no more dreams waking me up but who knows maybe its because I've already had 2 of them back home

Later in the evening I drove to the restuarant in hopes to find the later there but she isn't there so I just order some food as I decided to wait a little longer

I have now been waiting for her for 2 hours now and that makes me realize that she might not be coming so I stand up and pay my bill before I walk out to the car I'm renting while I'm still here

As I'm about to open the door I hear someone shouting a familiar name "Khulani"

But hey that's not me so I continue with my business

but the person keeps on shouting that it even makes
e look around to see if is there someone he might be
calling but I'm just the only one in this parking lot

I turn around just to be met with this colored huy
standing in front of me with a smile on his face

"Hey Khulani bro long time" he says to me but I just
look at him with a serious face

Why is he calling me Khulani and why does the name
sounds familiar to me

"Oh man come on I'm not hitting up on you, its me
your bro Quinton and I'm straight" he says

What do I say to him when I don't even know him

"I don't know you and stop calling me Khulani coz I'm not him" I say and just give me a chuckle

Mxm some man though

"I see trying to play like you don't know, you don't want me to call baba now" he says and I just look at him

Is he really serious right now. He will call baba, who the hell is baba

"I don't have time for this" I say as I get inside the car

It is really clear that he has mistaken me for someone else coz I don't know what he is talking about. he holds the car's door as I was about to close it which just raises my temper

"What the fuck are you trying to do" I say to him as I get out of the car and I could also see him getting angry too

What the hell is he even angry about when he is busy harrasing me here

"Oh so its like this now"

"Leave me the fuck alone man, I don't know you, you have mistaken me for someone else!" I shout at him coz he clearly couldn't see it by himself

"Mxm don't get on my nerves Khulani, just because you decided to ditch on your kids 3 years ago you think I would let you go just like that!" He shouts back at me

"Mxm fuck you man and stay the hell away from me" I say and just then I see the lady I'm looking for coming towards us and stands in between us

pushing this colored man away

"Come on Q, don't let him get to you" she says without even looking me in the eyes and again she had a hurt face

"No Mbali. It is enough that he treated you like trash but him leaving his children is the worst mistake he has ever done and I'll prove it to him" he says confusing me

Is he even talking about me or am I just jumping into conclusions

"No he made his decision to leave them. We can't force him to come back" she says as they walk away leaving me standing here dumbfounded

I now carry the courage and walk in back into the

restuarant

I came here to see this woman and I won't go back until I have finally talked about her and besides they now gave me more reason to want to talk to her it seems like they a lot of things I dont

I get inside the restaurant and there she is seated with him, then man she called Q

"Umm do you mind if I talk to you" I say to the woman and that man just gives me a look that has a lot of emotions in it emotions like anger, sadness, frustration, furious and so on but I don't care

"Oh so you are here to break her heart even more" he says with a look that tells me that he will kill me if I...
Never mind

"Its fine Q" she says with a low tone

"Are you sure because all I want right now is to strangle this husband of yours" he says

"Ex husband" she says looking down

"Anyways sent my greetings to Letty and the kids not to forget the grown man Krey" she says before letting out a soft laugh which just melted my heart

Her laughter becomes music to my ear as I keep on hearing it before some things which feels like flashbacks flash in my mind

I see her laughing with me while we are in bed. The laughter is the only thing ringing in my head. I suddenly have a banging headache a headache even a tough me cannot control

I feel my eyelids losing their control before it was
lights out for me

~

I'm sitting here on my couch with a picture of me
and my husband

I miss him , a minute would never pass by without
me thinking about him

I wish he would just come back even if it is not for
me but for his daughter. I now regret signing those
divorce papers because I'm also just like a person
who has been divorced and its all my fault

I've been thinking of how I could've handled the
Mbali's situation without getting myself into thie
same situation I have placed her

She is divorcee and I'm as much as good as a

divorcee myself

All I want right now is peace and bab'ngobese has been such a nag to me that I even ended up selling my restaurant just so I can pay him and for the past Yeats I've been living off from the money I get from Nkosazana's grandfather

He has been such a good grandpa, he comes every week just to see his grandchild and I'm grateful for this

One thing bab'ngobese has made me realize is that Mbali was no threat to the relationship I had with Khulani, I was the only threat in my own relationship

After sitting down and taking my mind back I've realized that Mbali was nothing but a darling to me. Fighting for me when Khulani was cheating which I'm not sure.

bab'ngobese told me about how lucky I am that the presence of Mbali has favored me in such a way that it healed my womb and gave me a chance to have my own baby

He even told me about how she loves my child in such a way that she removed her from the risky position she was in when she was born and that I know

He told me all this after I have given him the money but I've been in denial to myself until today

I wasn't ready to accept the truth that Mbali is the chosen one for Khulani just as I am. I now feel bad for the way I have acted towards her

The way I have treated her and pushed Khulani into ruining the relationship he had with her. I remember

bab'ngobese warning me about ruining my life when I was busy conspiring against Mbali and I can now see it

It is true that you reap what you sow and I am right now. I just wish I could get a chance to apologize to Mbali but Nkosazana's grandpa doesn't want to tell me where she lives since he also goes there to see his other grandchildren

He says i should do this on my own and he is glad that I have finally came to the truth. He knew all this all the time him and bab'Khumalo but they never bothered to tell me since it wasn't their place to tell the ancestors wanted me to find out on my own because if they had told me I wouldn't have believed them and I understand I would have called them all sorts of names and thought they were trying to get rid of me so yeah I understand why they kept quiet about it

I received a call from an unknown number and I first doubted answering it but u finally did just to hear the voice I've longing to hear even though she.doesn't sound happy

She seems like she is forced to call me and I don't blame her at all after all I've done to her, pretend, hurt, hate and called her all sorts of names I actually deserve this actually I deserve more than the way she's talking to me

After the call I quickly drove to the hospital apparently Khulani has resurfaced from wherever he was and he is now at the hospital luckily my mother has come for a visit so I left her with Nkosazana

I arrived there and see Mbali and Quinton sitting at the waiting room so I run to them and they old me how weird he was towards Q it seems like he has lost his memory

"Mbali I'm sorry for everything I've done to you, I now realized that I was just selfish I wanted Khulani for myself only" I admit

"I didn't want to share him with anyone that's why I've been acting so bitchy around you and I'm the one who signed the divorce papers because Khulani refused to sign them" I say and I see her eyes growing wide

"I'm really sorry, I felt like you only came into our lives just to ruin things for me. I felt like you were a threat to me because of the attention Khulani was giving you. I couldn't even realize that he was giving us both equal attention. I'm really sorry" I say as I'm now on my knees hugging her legs

I feel hands picking me up and I look up just to be met with a teary Mbali

"I really sorry" I say

"Shh I understand. I was the one in the wrongm it was normal of you to feel that way" she says bringing me in for a hug

"No, I'm the one at fault. I should've sat down with you and Khulanianf talked this through with you without being bitchy" I say and she just hugs me

"I forgive you Thembeke. I understand your pain. I would've also felt like you were a threat if I was in your shoes" she says

The doctor came and we all ran to him

"He had flashbacks of his life since he had lost his memory, but I promise you that he has regained all

of it from the information you gave me" he says
before walking out

~

3 months later

Khulani was back and yeah I'm still using my old
house we have even decided to remarry soon

He has told us about his life the past 3 years and it
turns out he was in Australia with some Palesa that
he even got married to her under false pretence

Palesa had a miscarriage 2 months ago

Apparently she found out Khulani is back at South
Africa so she came back to start a fight which
resulted in her losing the baby. Its a good thing her
stress is the only thing that rusjed her baby's life

yeah it's not good that she lost the child what I'm trying to say is that its a good thing that no one did anything to her. She was then admitted to a mental hospital

Me and Thembeke are now getting along very well. She is now open to me that she told me about her past where she was so obsessed with Quinton and so on so yeah we are now good

We have even drawn up a time table of when Khulani gets to spend time with who and when. I'll now be marrying in the Manzini family wuh everyone's approval especially the first wife's approval

Everything I went through was all worth it. It has taught me that having an affair is a bad thing yes it is good while it lasts but its a bad idea. It has also taught me that the heart can also mislead you, don't always listen to it or else you'll end up going through what I went through

It is said that follow your heart but they never tell you that not all the time. Sometime you just have to just have to listen to your mind before following your heart

Polygamy is not a bad thing when you have all agreed to it and when the husband gives you all equal attention

The END